

1474 6617
The Cause of God and Truth.

BEING THE
JUDGMENT
OF THE ANCIENT
Christian Church,

OR THE
SENSE of the CHRISTIAN WRITERS
of the first *Four Centuries* after CHRIST,
and before *Austin*,

CONCERNING

PREDESTINATION,
REDEMPTION,
ORIGINAL SIN,
FREE-WILL,
EFFICACIOUS GRACE,

|| The PERSEVERANCE of
the SAINTS,
And,
The CASE of the HEA-
THENS.

Wherein also are considered,

The TESTIMONIES in favour of the Universal
Scheme, produced by *Gerardus Vossius*, Monsieur *Daille*,
and Dr. *Whitby*.

PART IV.

By JOHN GILL.

LONDON:

Printed for, and Sold by AARON WARD, at the King's
Arms in Little Britain, M,DCC.XXXVIII.

The Cause of God and Truth

JUDGMENT

OF THE ANCIENT

Christian Church

OR THE

SENSE OF THE CHRISTIAN WRITERS
OF THE FIRST CENTURY AFTER CHRIST
AND BEFORE THE REFORMATION

CONCERNING

THE PRESERVANCE OF THE FAITH AND THE CARE OF THE SACRAMENTS	REDEMPTION ORIGINAL SIN FREE WILL EFFECTUAL GRACE
---	--

THESE THINGS ARE IN FAVOUR OF THE
SCHEME PROPOSED BY JOHN CALVIN, HENRY
AND OTHERS

PART II

BY JOHN CALVIN

LONDON

Printed and sold by Aaron Ward, at the
Sign of the Bible, in MILK-STREET



THE
CAUSE
OF
GOD and TRUTH.

The INTRODUCTION.

SINCE those doctrines which are commonly called *Calvinistical* are charged with *novelty*, and are represented as running directly contrary to the whole stream of *antiquity*, and the sentiments of the *antient Fathers*, and as entirely unknown to the Christian church before the time of *Austin*; when, on the other hand, the doctrines of the *universal scheme* are said to be confirmed by the concurrent suffrage of all antiquity, and the

A 2 express

4 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

express and frequent declarations of the *an-tient Fathers*^a; it is necessary that this affair should be enquired into and examined, Whether it is matter of fact or no. And this will be the subject of the following *Treatise*. But, before we enter upon it, let the following things be observed.

1. That the writings of the best of men, of the most early antiquity, and of the greatest learning and piety, can't be admitted by us as the rule and standard of our faith. These with us are only the scriptures of the Old and New Testament: To these we appeal, and by these only can we be determined. If therefore the oracles of God are on our side; if we have the concurrent suffrage, and the frequent and express declarations of the holy prophets, of Christ and his Apostles, we have the best and earliest antiquity for us, and are free and far enough from the charge of novelty. It is of no great moment with us, what such who lived nearest to the times of the Apostles say, unless what they say agrees with their words and doctrines. It would indeed be matter of concern to us, should no footsteps, no traces of the doctrines we contend for, appear in the works of the first Christian writers, and would oblige us to lament their early departure from

^a *Whitby's Discourse, &c.* p. 96, 198, 345, 489 *Ed.* 2. 95, 193, 336, 468.

The Cause of God and Truth. 5

the faith once delivered to the saints. And, indeed,

2. It is easy to observe, and he must be a stranger to antiquity and church-history that does not know, how very early after the Apostles days, corruptions, both in doctrine and practice, were brought into the Christian church. For not to take notice of the Hereticks of those times, and the heresies broached by them, than which, never were more absurd notions, or more horrid and blasphemous doctrines maintained, which made * *Polycarp*, a disciple of the Apostle *John*, frequently say, "*Good God, to what times hast thou reserved me!*" the purest writers of the first ages were not free from considerable mistakes and blemishes, and deviations from the word of God, and doctrines of the Apostles; which having been taken notice of by many learned men, I forbear to repeat. Indeed we have scarce any thing remaining of what was written in the *first century*, and very little of what was written in the *second*. And besides, the writings of these and after-times have been so interpolated, and so many spurious pieces have been ascribed to the writers of those ages, that it has been difficult to know their true and real sentiments. Since the Reformation learned men have taken much pains to sepa-

* Irenaei epist. ad Florin. apud Euseb. Eccl. Hist. 1. 5. c. 20. p. 188.

6 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

rate the spurious and interpolated, from their genuine works.

3. Though it will be readily owned, that the first Christian writers were men of great sobriety and simplicity, of exemplary lives and conversations, and who suffered much and bravely for the sake of the Christian religion, the verity of which they were thoroughly persuaded of; yet they don't appear to have very clear and distinct notions of the doctrines of it, at least are not very happy in expressing their sentiments of them; for, as many of them were men of considerable erudition in *Gentile* philosophy, they had a better faculty at demolishing the *Pagan* scheme, than in stating, explaining, and defending the Christian faith.

4. Whereas the times in which these men lived may be truly called the infancy or youth of the Christian church, and which as it grows older may be thought to grow in spiritual light and knowledge, as it certainly will more so before the end of the world; so these writers with more propriety may be called the young men, than the fathers of the church: And, without any detraction from their real worth and value, they were but *children*, in comparison of some of our *European* divines, since the Reformation. And indeed there is a good deal of reason why these should have a better understanding of the scriptures, and be more acquainted
with

The Cause of God and Truth. 7

with the doctrines of the gospel; since, besides the advantage of the writings before them, they also had better helps of understanding the Bible in its original languages: For most of the *Latin* writers knew nothing of the *Greek* tongue, and neither *Greek* nor *Latin* writers understood the *Hebrew*; but a very few indeed. And above all, they had a larger measure of the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of Christ: For, setting aside the Apostolic age it self, which was favoured with an extraordinary measure of the gifts and graces of the Spirit, for the bringing forth and establishing the Christian religion in the world; there has been no age since, that has been blessed with so much spiritual and evangelical light as the times since the Reformation; and it is to be hoped that it will increase yet more and more; though it must be owned, that of late a vail has been drawing over it, which God in his own time will remove.

5. It may be further observed, that the pens of the first Christian writers were chiefly employed against *Jews* and *Pagans*, and such *Hereticks* who opposed the doctrine of the Trinity, and who either denied the proper Deity or real Humanity of Christ; and therefore it is not to be expected that they should treat of the doctrines now in debate among us, any otherwise than *per transitum*, or by the bye. Besides, the doctrines of

8 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

grace had never been disputed, or made the subject of controversy: Satan as yet had not done playing his first game, which was to depreciate some one or other of the divine persons in the Trinity, which lasted three or four hundred years; and then he brought on a second, and that was to cry up the power of man, in opposition to the grace of God. Now since nothing of this kind was moved in the times of those early writers, it is not to be wondred at that they should write sparingly on such subjects; or, as *Austin* says^b, should speak *securius*, more *securely*; or should speak as *Jerom*^c observes of the writers before *Arrius*, *innocenter & minus caute, innocently and less cautiously*. His words are these; "You will say, writing to *Ruffinus*, how is it that there are some things faulty in their books? If I should answer, that I don't know the reasons of those faults, I will not immediately judge them to be Hereticks; for it may be that they have simply erred, or wrote with another meaning; or their writings have been corrupted by little and little, by unskilful librarians; or verily before *Arrius*, as a southern devil, was born in *Alexandria*, they spoke some things *innocently, and less cautiously*, which could not avoid the calumny of perverse men." And, for the same reason,

^b Contr. Julian. l. 1. c. 2.
fol. 73, N. tom. 2.

^c Adv. Ruffin. apol. 1.

The Cause of God and Truth. 9

it is no marvel, if, before the *Pelagian* controversy was moved, they dropped some things which were not so agreeable to the doctrines of special grace, or even to their own sentiments concerning them; since they had never been put upon the more strict examination and defence of these things, and so wrote without guard. This made *Austin* say^d, in answer to *Prosper* and *Hilary*, who moved to have the sense of former writers concerning predestination and grace, in order to stop the mouths of some cavillers; "What need is there to search into their works, who before this heresy arose, were under no necessity of troubling themselves to solve this difficult question; which without doubt they would have done, had they been obliged to answer to such things. Hence it is that what they thought of the grace of God, they have briefly and transiently touched upon in some places of their writings, but dwelt on those things in which they disputed against other enemies of the church."

6. It is worthy of notice, and what serves greatly to show the general sense of the Christian church concerning these doctrines, that when *Pelagius* first broached his notions concerning grace and free-will, they were looked upon as new and unheard of, and were condemned by several councils;

^d De Praedest. Sanct. l. 1. c. 14.

10 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

by^e one at *Diospolis* in *Palestine*, at which were *fourteen* bishops; by two at *Carthage*, in the last of which were *sixty-seven* bishops; and by another at *Milevis* in *Africa*, which consisted of *sixty* bishops. And in the first of these *Pelagius* recanted, and was obliged to subscribe the condemnation of his tenets, or else he had been anathematized. So that *Austin* was far from being the only person that rose up and opposed him. And indeed *Pelagius* for some time had very few, that either did or dared openly to espouse his notions. And as for *Austin*, he was so far from being alone in his sentiments, that it was well "known that not only the *Roman* and *African* churches, but all the sons of promise in all parts of the world, agreed with his doctrine, as in the whole of faith, so in the confession of grace;" as *Prosper* observes^f.

I have only further to observe, that the testimonies produced in the following work, are taken from the writers before *Austin*. I have made no use of him, nor of *Prosper* and *Fulgentius*, his two *boatswains*; as Dr. *Whitby*^g very wittily no doubt, as he thought, calls them: Nor have I taken any citations upon trust from others; but what is here presented to the reader, is the fruit of my

^e Vid. Voss. Pelag. Hist. l. 1. c. 40, 41, 42, 43.

^f Epist. ad Ruffin. p. 304. ^g Pref. p. 6. Ed. 2. p. 3.

The Cause of God and Truth. II

own reading, care and diligence. I say not this in an ostentatious way, but that the reader may more safely depend upon them. To all which I only add, that I have not attempted an *elegant* translation of these testimonies, but have as much as possible pursued a *literal* one, lest I should be thought to impose my own sense upon an author. Great allowance must be made those writers, on account of the age in which they lived, and the stile in which they wrote: Nor can it be expected they should write with exactness and accuracy, or express themselves as moderns do, upon points which had never been the subject of controversy. I do not pretend to reconcile all their different expressions, which may seem contradictions to themselves, and to truth: What I propose, and have in view, is to make it appear that the *Arminians* have no great reason to boast of antiquity on their side; and I hope, on the perusal of the following sheets, it will be allowed that this point is gained.



12 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

own teaching came and his disciples were
discussing the things which he had said

which they were more ready to receive

than to believe that he had said so

of his Father, who said that he was the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

and the Father was in him, and he was with the Father

CH A P. I. Of PREDESTINATION.

THAT the doctrine of Absolute Election and Reprobation bears a contradiction to the sentiments of the *antient Fathers*, Dr. *Whitby* says^a is so evident, that *Calvin*, *Beza*, and many other patrons of it, do partly confess it; and therefore he shall content himself with three or four demonstrations of this truth. As to the confessions of *Calvin* and *Beza*, the former only observes^b, that the doctrine of Election and Reprobation, according to God's fore-knowledge, has had *magnos authores*, great authors or abettors in all ages; and the latter^c, that *Origen* led most of the *Greek* and *Latin* writers into that gross error, that the fore-sight of works is the cause of election. But these confessions, as they are called, are so far from granting that the doctrine of Absolute Election and Reprobation contradicts the sentiments of all the antient Fathers, that they plainly suppose that *some* were

^a *Discourse*, &c. p. 96. Ed. 2. 95. *Postscript*, p. 557. Ed. 2. 534. ^b *Instit.* l. 3. c. 22. S. 1. ^c *In Rom.* xi. 35.

The Cause of God and Truth. 13

for it. As for his three or four demonstrations, they are taken from several passages of the *antients*, respecting the power of man's free-will; from their exposition of the 8th and 9th chapters of the epistle to the *Romans*, which will be considered hereafter; and from the testimonies of *Vossius* and *Prosper*. The words of *Vossius*, but not as the Doctor has rendred them, are these: * "The Greek Fathers always, and those of the *Latin* Fathers, who lived before *Austin*, are wont to say, that they were predestinated unto life, whom God foresaw would live piously and rightly; or as others say, whom he foresaw would believe and persevere." The Doctor ought to have transcribed what *Vossius* adds, which serves to explain their sense; "Which, says he, they so interpret, that predestination to glory may be said to be made according to prescience of faith and perseverance: But they did not mean the prescience of those things which man would do from the strength of nature, but what he would do from the strength of grace, both preventing and subsequent. So that the consent of antiquity nothing helps the *Pelagians*, or *Semipelagians*; for they *both* believed that the cause of predestination is given on the part of man, according to all effects. But the *Catholicks* owned, that the first grace is be-

* Hist. Pelag. l. 6. Thef. 3. p. 538, 539.

14. *The Cause of God and Truth.*

stowed freely, and not of merit. Wherefore neither did they think, that on the part of man is given *any cause of predestination unto preventing grace*: Yea, it is very probable that all, or most of them, when they make faith prior to election, yet do not consider faith as the cause of election properly so called; as if God, moved with the worthiness of faith, chose some to holiness and life." From whence it appears, that tho' they held predestination to glory according to God's prescience of faith and perseverance, which prescience of faith and perseverance proceeds from God's absolute decree to give them both, in which sense none deny it; yet they make predestination to grace to be absolute, without any cause or condition on man's part; for otherwise grace must be given according to man's merits, which was the doctrine of *Pelagius* condemned by the antients, and something in man must be the cause of the divine will; whereas, as *Aquinas*¹ observes, "no man was ever of so unsound a judgment, as to say that merits are the cause of divine predestination with respect to the act of God predestinating." What is alledged from *Prosuper*, is out of an epistle of his to *Austin*^m; in which he observes to him, that "many of the servants of Christ at *Marseilles* thought

¹ Sum. par. 1. In. 23. art. 5. concl. p. 77.
881, 886.

^m P. 879,

that

The Cause of God and Truth. 15

that what *Austin* had wrote against the *Pelagians* concerning the calling of the elect according to God's purpose, was contrary to the opinion of the Fathers and sense of the church——and that they defend their obstinacy by antiquity, affirming that what are brought out of the epistle of the Apostle *Paul* to the *Romans*, to prove divine grace preventing the merits of the elect, were never so understood as they are now by any ecclesiastical men.——This objection, how it may be removed, says he, we pray that you would shew, patiently bearing with our folly; viz. that they (the *Massilians*, and not *Prosper*, as the Doctor translates it, which spoils the ingenuous confession of *Prosper* the Doctor boasts of) having again perused the opinions of those that went before, concerning this matter, their judgment is found to be one and the same, by which they embraced the purpose and predestination of God according to prescience." The sum of which is, that some *Frenchmen* of *Marseilles* cavill'd at *Austin's* doctrine, and pleaded antiquity on their side; having, as they said, perused *almost all*, not *all*, that went before them, and which they own did not please them. *Austin's* answer to this is cited ⁿ already. And certain it is, that as his doctrines were then generally esteemed, ex-

16 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

cept by these few *Frenchmen*; so he verily thought, that the writers before him were of the same mind with him: For which purpose he cites ⁿ particularly *Cyprian*, *Nazianzen*, and *Ambrose*. But what was the sense of these, and other writers before him, concerning this point, will be seen in the following *Numbers*.

N U M B E R I.

CLEMENS ROMANUS, A. D. 69.

Clement of Rome lived in the times of the Apostles, and is by *Clement of Alexandria*^a called an *Apostle*. He is thought by some^b to be the same *Clement* the Apostle *Paul* speaks of, in *Phil.* iv. 3. as one of his fellow-labourers. He wrote an epistle in the name of the church at *Rome* to the church at *Corinth*, about ^c the year 69. which is the earliest piece of antiquity next to the writings of the Apostles extant, being written when some of them were living; even before the Apostle *John* wrote his *epistles*, and the book of the *Revelations*, and while the temple at *Jerusalem* was yet standing. In this epistle are several things relating to the

ⁿ De Perseverantia, c. 19.
p. 516.

^b Euseb. Eccl. Hist. l. 3. c. 15. Hieron. Catalog. Script. Eccles. S. 25.

^c Fabricii Bibl. Graec. l. 4. c. 5. p. 175.

^a Stromat. l. 4.

^c Fabricii Bibl. Graec.

doctrine

The Cause of God and Truth. 17

doctrine of election, and which greatly serve to confirm it. For,

1. Agreeable to the *Apostolic* doctrine, That God *worketh all things after the counsel of his own will*^d, that his purposes shall stand, and that whatsoever he has determined shall come to pass, *Clement* affirms; That^e “when he wills, and as he wills, he does all things; *καὶ ὅθεν μὴ παρελθῇ τῶν δεδογματισμένων ὑπ’ αὐτοῦ*, and that *none of those things which are decreed by him, shall pass away*,” or be unaccomplished: which shews his sense of the dependency of all things upon the will of God, and of the immutability of his decrees in general.

2. He not only frequently makes mention of persons under the character of *the elect of God*, but also intimates, that there is a certain, special, and peculiar number of them fixed by him. Speaking of the schism and sedition in the church at *Corinth*, he represents it^f as what was “very unbecoming, and should be far from τοῖς ἐκλεκτοῖς τοῦ Θεοῦ, *the elect of God*.” And elsewhere^g, having cited *Psal.* xviii. 26. he says, “Let us therefore join our selves to the innocent and righteous, for, εἰσιν ἅλοι ἐκλεκτοὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, *they are the elect of God*,” i. e. they appear to be so: these are characters descriptive of them. And in another

^d Eph. i. 11.

^f Ibid. p. 2.

^e Epist. ad Corinth. i. p. 64.

^g Ib. p. 104.

18 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

place^h, enlarging in commendation of the grace of love, he says; "Love knows no schism, is not seditious, love does all things in harmony; πάντες οι εκλεκτοι της θεου, *all the elect of God* are made perfect in love;" which agrees with what the Apostle says of them, That they are chosen to be *holy and without blame before him in love*ⁱ. Moreover, *Clement* observes^k, to the praise of the members of the church of *Corinth*, to whom he writes, That formerly their "contention was night and day for the whole brotherhood, that, τον αριθμον των εκλεκτων αυτου, *the number of his elect* might be saved, with mercy and a good conscience." And elsewhere^l he says, That "God chose the Lord Jesus Christ, and us by him, εις λαον οικουμενικον, *for a peculiar people*."

3. Whereas the Apostle *Paul*, writing to the *Ephesians*, says; *Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings, in heavenly places, in Christ; according as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world*^m; we conclude from hence, that from all eternity there was a preparation of spiritual blessings made; and agreeably, *Clement*, our Apostolical writer, has these words; ⁿ "Let us therefore consider, bre-

^h Epist. ad Corinth. 1. p. 112.

^k Ib. p. 6.

^l Ib. p. 88.

ⁱ Ib. p. 130.

^m Eph. i. 4.

ⁿ Eph. i. 3, 4.

thren,

The Cause of God and Truth. 19

thren, out of what matter we are made; who and what we were, when we came into the world, as out of the grave and darkness it self; who, having made and formed us, brought us into his world, *προετοιμασας τας ευεργεσιας αυτου πρην ημας γεννηθεναι*, having first prepared his good things for us, before we were born."

4. This very antient writer plainly intimates, that the special and spiritual blessings of grace are peculiar to the elect of God; and that it is the stable and unalterable will of God, that his chosen ones should partake of them; particularly repentance, and remission of sins: for having mention'd those words in *Psal. xxxii. 1, 2. Blessed is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered. Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.* He observes^o, That "this blessedness comes upon, or belongs unto, *τις εκλελεγμενος υπο του Θεου*, those that are chosen of God, by Jesus Christ our Lord. And in another place^p, having taken notice of some general instances, declarations and exhortations, encouraging men to repentance, suggests, that God's design herein, was to bring to repentance such as were interested in his love; his words are these, "Therefore He, (*i. e.* God) being desirous

^o Ib. p. 114.

^p Ib. p. 20.

20 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

that *παντας τις αγαπηλος αυτου*, *all his beloved ones* should partake of repentance, confirmed it by his almighty will." That is, God, *not willing*, as the Apostle *Peter* says ^q, *that any of his beloved ones should perish, but that all of them should come to repentance*, fixed it by an unchangeable decree, that they should come to repentance; and therefore makes use of the above declarations and exhortations as means to bring them to it.

5. As the scriptures always ascribe the act of election to God, and not men, and represent it as made *in* Christ, and *by* or *through* him ^r, that he was first chosen as a head, and the elect as members in him: So *Clement* speaks ^t of God as he, *ο εκλεξαμενος τον κυριον Ιησουν Χριστον ης ημας δι αυτου*, *who hath chosen the Lord Jesus Christ, and us by him*; and of the elect as chosen, *υπο της δευ δια Ιησου Χριστου της κυριου ημων*, *of God through Jesus Christ our Lord*; and exhorts men ^t to "come to God in holiness of soul, lifting up pure and undefiled hands unto him, loving our mild and merciful Father, *ος ημας εκλογης μερος εποτισεν ευωιω*, *who hath made us a part of the election for himself*."

^q 2 Pet. iii. 9.
^t Ib. p. 66.

^r Eph. i. 4, 5.

^t Ib. p. 130, 114.

The Cause of God and Truth. 21

N U M B. II.

IGNATIUS, A. D. 110.

Ignatius was made bishop of *Antioch* A. D. 71. according to *Alsted*^u, and suffered martyrdom according to some^w, in the *eleventh* year of *Trajan*, and, according to others^x, in the *nineteenth* year of that Emperor, A. D. 116. There are several epistles written by him still extant; among which is an epistle to the *Ephesians*, and is thus inscribed: ^y “ Ignatius, who is also *Theophorus*, To the blessed in the greatness of God the Father and fulness; *την αεγενισμενν ωεγονωρον*, to the *predestinated before ages*, i. e. before the world began, always to be a glory, abiding, immoveable, united and chosen in the true passion, by the will of God the Father, and Jesus Christ our God; to the church, worthily blessed, which is in *Ephesus* of *Asia*, much joy in Christ Jesus, and in the unblemished grace;” in which, besides the doctrines of Christ’s Deity, and the saints perseverance, may be observed that of eternal predestination to grace and glory. In his epistle to the ^z *Magnesians*,

^u Thesaur. Chronol. Chron. 43. p. 450.

^w Hieron. Catalog. script. Eccl. §. 26.

^x Vid. Fabricii Bibl. Graec. l. 5. c. 1. p. 39.

^y Ignat. Epist. p. 16. ^z lb. p. 32.

22 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

he speaks of two sorts of persons, signified by "two pieces of money; the one belongs to God, and the other to the world; which have each their own characters upon them, and every one shall go, *εις τον ιδιον τοπον*, to his own place;" which *Barnabas*, the companion of the Apostle *Paul* calls, in his epistle^b, *ωρισμενον τοπον*, the appointed place: for as wicked men, such as *Judas*, go to their own place; which is no other than hell fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: so good men go to their own place, appointed by God for them; which is the kingdom prepared for them from the foundation of the world; and which *Polycarp*, bishop of *Smyrna*, and disciple of the Apostle *John*, calls^c, *τον ορειλομενον αλλοις τοπον*, the place that is due unto them, not by works, but of grace. And here it may be proper to insert a passage out of an epistle^d which the church of *Smyrna*, of which *Polycarp* was bishop, and to whom *Ignatius* wrote one of his epistles, declaring, That when "the executioner sheathed his sword in *Polycarp*, such a quantity of blood came out as quenched the fire; and the whole multitude wonder'd that there was such a difference, *μελαξυ των τε απιστων κ' των εκλεκτων*, between the infidels and the elect."

^b Par. 2. §. 1. p. 248.
Eccl. Hist. l. 3. c. 36. p. 108.

^c Epist. ad Phil. apud Euseb.
^d Apud Ib. l. 4. c. 15. p. 134.

The Cause of God and Truth. 23

N U M B. III.

JUSTIN, A. D. 150.

Justin, called the *Martyr*, to distinguish him from others of the same name, was a native of *Samaria*; he was born A. D. 89. was brought up a philosopher, afterwards became a Christian, and suffered martyrdom in the third year of *M. Aurelius Antoninus*, and *L. Verus*, A. D. 163. ^c Several of his writings continue to this day; in which may be observed:

I. That he ascribes to God, an eternal and universal prescience of future events; upon which proceed the predictions in the sacred writings. He asserts, That God foreknew who would be good or bad, who would repent and believe, and who not, and who will be saved or damned; all which, as it perfectly agrees with the word of God, so with our sentiments. *Justin* nowhere says, That God foreknew that any would be good, repent and believe of themselves without his grace, by the mere strength of nature, and that he chose any to glory and happiness upon such a foresight of their good works, repentance and faith; much less that he chose them to

^c *Vid.* Fabricii Bibl. Graec. l. 5. c. 1. p. 51, 52.

24 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

grace upon a prescience of these things ; and, indeed, no man in his senses would say, That God chose man to faith upon a foresight of faith ; but lest what this author has said should be thought to militate against us, we will produce the several passages. Addressing himself ^d to *Trypho* the Jew, he thus speaks ; “ None of you, as I think, will dare to say, *οτι μη η προγνωσις των γινεσθαι μελλοντων ην η εστιν ο θεος, η τα αζια εκαστω προγνοιμαζων*, *that God was not, and is not foreknowing of what shall be done, or afore prepares not things fitting for every one.* And elsewhere ^e, *αληθεστεροι οι απο των εθνων η πιστοτεροι προγνωστικοι*, *the more true and faithful among the Gentiles, were foreknown*, i. e. it was foreknown by God, that many of them would be so. Hence the prophets, under the inspiration of the Holy Ghost, foretold, That they would believe in Christ, when “ the Jews and Samaritans, who had the word delivered them from God, by the prophets, and were always expecting the Messiah, knew him not when he came, *ωλην ολιγων τωνων*, *excepting some few* ; whom the holy prophetic spirit, by *Isaiah*, *προειπε σωθησεσθαι*, *foretold should be saved* ; who personating them, said, *Except the Lord had left us a seed, we had been as Sodom and Gomorrah.*”

^d Dialog. cum Tryph. p. 234.

^e Apolog. pro Christian. 2. p. 88, 89.

The Cause of God and Truth. 25

He has, indeed, this observation ^f, and it is a very good one, "That when we assert that what is foretold by the prophets, shall be done; we do not say, That it shall be done by the necessity of fate, *αλλα προγνωσε τις θεος ολος των μελλοντων υπο παντων ανθρωπων προχρησιν*, but that God foreknows things future, that shall be done by all men." So having cited *Isa. xxxiii. 18.* ^g he says, "That the people who were foreknown to believe in him (Christ) *οι λαος ο εις αυτον πιστευει προγνωσμενος*, should meditate the fear of the Lord, was also foreknown, the very words of the prophecy declare." And in another place ^h, says he, "I am able to shew, that all the things appointed by Moses, were types, symbols, and declarations of what should be done to Christ, *η των εις αυτον πιστευειν προγνωσμενων*, and of them that were foreknown to believe in him; and likewise of those things that were to be done by Christ." And elsewhere ⁱ, speaking of the punishment of devils and wicked men, which is, at present, deferred by God for the sake of men, gives this as the reason of it; *προγνωσκει γαρ τις εκ μετανοιας σωθηναι μελλοντας, η τις μηδεπωσιως γεννηθεντας*, for he foreknew that some would be saved through repentance, and perhaps, some not yet

^f Apolog. pro Christ. 2. p. 82.

^g Dialog. cum Tryph. p. 296, 297.

ⁱ Apol. pro Christ. 2. p. 71.

^h Ib. p. 261.

26 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

born: for at first he made mankind intelligent and able to chuse the truth, and to do well; so that all men are left without excuse by God."

2. *Justin* asserts, That God not only foreknows that some will be saved, and others damned, but that he has afore prepared salvation for some persons, and punishment for others. Speaking ^k of the sufferings of *Christians*, for the sake of Christ, he has these words: "Which, says he, we bear, that we may not with our voice deny Christ, by whom we are called, εἰς σωτηρίαν τὴν προετοιμασμένην παρὰ τοῦ πατρὸς ἡμῶν, unto the salvation which is before prepared by our father. And in another place ^l, treating of Christ as the *angel of the great counsel*, according to the *Septuagint* version of *Isa. ix. 6.* he thus speaks; "The great things, ἐξ ἐξουσίας οὐ πατρὸς, which the Father bath in his counsel appointed for all men, that are or shall be well pleasing to him, and likewise those that depart from his will, whether angels or men, he only (Christ) hath most clearly taught, *Matt. viii. 11, 12. and vii. 22, 23.* and in other words, when he will condemn the unworthy that shall not be saved, he will say to them, *Go ye into outer darkness, which the Father bath prepared for Satan and his angels.*" He elsewhere ^m, indeed, well observes, "That

^k Dialog. cum Tryph. p. 360.

^l Ib. p. 301.

^m Ib. p. 370.

The Cause of God and Truth. 27

it is not the fault of God, οἱ προγινωσκομενοι καὶ γινωσκομενοι ἀδικοι, *that those who are fore-known and shall be unrighteous*, whether angels or men, that they are wicked; but 'tis through their own fault that every one is such as he appears to be." And a little further, he adds; "Wherefore if the word of God intimates before hand, that *some* angels and men shall be punished, because that, προγινωσκειν αὐτας ἀμεταβλητας γινωσκουσας, *he foreknew that they would be immutably wicked*; it has foretold these things, but not that God has made them such; seeing, if they repent, all, βυλομενοι, *that are willing to obtain the mercy of God may*." To which we heartily agree. We say, that God makes no man wicked, but he makes himself so; That neither the foreknowledge of God, nor his decrees, necessitate men to sin; and that God damns no man, nor has he decreed to damn any but for sin; and that whoever is truly desirous of the grace and mercy of God, may obtain it through Christ.

3. This antient and valuable Christian writer not only speaks of the people of God under the title and appellation of *the Elect*, as he does at the close of an epistle ^a of his to some persons for whom he prays, that "the Lord of glory, who exists for ever,

^a Epist. ad Zenam & Seren. p. 515.

would

28 The Cause of God and Truth.

would give to them all to enjoy honour and rest, *μετα των εκλεκτων, with the elect;*” but he also speaks of them as a special people, selected out of every nation, and as a fixed number to be compleated. In one place disputing with Trypho the Jew he has these words °, “God, out of all nations, took your nation to himself, a nation unprofitable, disobedient, and unfaithful, thereby pointing out, *τας απο παντος γενος αιρεμενους, those that are chosen out of every nation* to obey his will, by Christ, whom also he calls *Jacob*, and names *Israel*.” And addressing himself to the same Jew he says p, “in all these discourses I have brought all my proofs, out of your holy and prophetic writings, hoping that some of you may be found *εκ της καλης χάρις την απο της κυρις σαβαωθ περιλειφθεντος εις την αιωνιον σωτηριαν, of the number which through the grace that comes from the Lord of sabaoth is left, or reserved to everlasting salvation.*” And in another treatise of his he observes q, that “God introduced Christ into heaven, after his resurrection from the dead, and detains him there until he has smitten his enemies the devils, *η συντελεσθη ο αριθμος των προγεγνωσμενων αυτω αγαθων γνωσμενων η εναντιων, and the number of them that are foreknown by him to be good and*

° Dialog. cum Tryph. p. 359, 360.

p Ib. p. 249.

q Apol. pro Christ. 2. p. 82.

The Cause of God and Truth. 29

virtuous is compleated, *δὲ ὅς*, for whose sake he has not yet made the determined consummation." Which perfectly agrees with the doctrine of the apostle *Peter*, and gives light into the sense of his words in *2 Pet.* iii. 9. where the same reason is given for the deferring of Christ's coming to judgment.

There is but one passage out of *Justin* produced by Dr. *Whitby*^r in opposition to the doctrine of absolute election, and that properly belongs to the *article of free will*, under which it will be considered.

N U M B. IV.

MINUTIUS FOELIX. A.D. 170.

M*inutius Foelix* was a famous counsellor at Rome; according to Monsieur *Daille*^c, he was cotemporary with *Fronto* the orator, who lived in the times of *Antoninus Pius*, which emperor died A. D. 161. and following him I have placed him in the year as above, though by others he is commonly put at the beginning of the *third* century. He wrote a *Dialogue* between *Caecilius* an Heathen, and *Octavius* a Christian, which

^r Discourse on the five points, p. 96. Ed. 2. 95.

^c Apolog. par. 4. p. 756.

30 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

is entituled, *Octavius*, and is still in being. In this dialogue *Caecilius* the Heathen objects to the Christians thus^{*}, “*Nam quicquid agimus, ut alii fato, ita vos Deo addicitis; sic sectae vestrae non spontaneos cupere sed electos. Igitur iniquum iudicem fingitis, qui sortem in hominibus puniat, non voluntatem.*” i. e. “Whatsoever we do, as others ascribe it to fate, so you to God, and so men desire your sect not of their own accord, but as elect, wherefore you suppose an unjust judge, who punishes in men lot or fortune, and not the will.” To this *Octavius* replies[†], “*Nec de fato quisquam aut solatium captet aut excuset eventum. Sit fortis (fortis, Ed. Oxon. 1662.) fortunae, mens tamen libera est & ideo actus hominis, non dignitas judicatur. Quid enim aliud est fatum, quam quod de unoquoque Deus fatus est? Qui cum possit praescire materiam, pro meritis & qualitatibus singulorum etiam fata determinat, ita in nobis non genitura plectitur, sed ingenii natura puni- tur.*” i. e. “No man may either take any comfort from fate, or excuse an event, for let it be of lot or fortune, yet the mind is free, and therefore the act and not the worth of the man is judged of. For what else is fate but what God says of every one of us? Who since he can foreknow matter, even

^{*} Min. Foelix, *Octav.* p. 363. ad Calcem. *Arnobii*, p. 11. Edit. Oxon. 1662.

[†] *Ib.* p. 397. Ed. *Elmenhorst.* p. 39. Ed. Oxon.

deter-

The Cause of God and Truth. 31

determines the fates according to the merits and qualities of every one, so that not our nativity (*i. e.* as depending on the position of the stars) but our natural disposition is punished." From whence I observe,

1. That there was a doctrine held by the Christians in those times, which seemed to have some affinity with, and to bear some likeness to the *stoical* fate, or *Caecilius* could not have thus objected with any face; nor does his objection appear to be altogether groundless, as many of his certainly were, since *Octavius*, in his reply, does not deny the doctrine of fate rightly understood, tho' he would not have men shelter themselves under it, and excuse their actions on the account of it; nay, he does not reject the use of that word, but explains it in a Christian sense, saying, *What is fate, but what God says, or determines, concerning every one of us?* Now no doctrine, but that of predestination, as held by such who are called *Calvinists*, can be thought to bear any likeness to the doctrine of fate, or be liable to the like objections; wherefore 'tis reasonable to conclude, that the same doctrine was generally taught and received by the Christians then, as it is by them that hold it now, since the same charge is brought against it.

2. That the saints in those times went under the name of the *Elect*; and that it was a current opinion among them, that
men

32 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

men were converted to the Christian religion, and were brought into fellowship and society with the Christians, not by the power of their own free will, but in consequence of electing grace; and therefore *Caecilius* upbraids them as coveting the Christian sect, and joining themselves to it, *non spontaneos, not of their own accord, sed electos, but being the elect.*

3. What farther confirms this, that the doctrine of predestination was then received among the Christians is, that *Caecilius* goes on to charge the Christian *hypothesis* with making God unjust; since he must punish men not for what they voluntarily do, but for what they cannot help, for that which is allotted and determined for them to do; which contains the whole strength of what is now objected to the doctrine of absolute reprobation, and what it was of old charged with, even in the apostles times, *What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God?*

4. The latter part of *Octavius's* reply is indeed produced by the *Arminians*, as militating against the absolute decrees of God, but without any just reason, since there is nothing in it that is inconsistent with them.

We readily own that God can and does foreknow whatever is or shall be; and that ac-

^w Rom. ix. 14.

ording

The Cause of God and Truth. 33

cording to the qualities of men he determines their fates, the issues of things, their salvation or damnation; for we say, that God decreed to damn no man but for sin, and that he appointed none to salvation but through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth: Or in other words, that God foreknowing the faith and repentance of his elect, because he had determined to give them to them, he appoints them to salvation, through them as means; and foreknowing the sin, final impenitence, and unbelief of the rest, he appoints them to damnation; though these things are to be considered not as causes of predestination, *quoad actum volentis*, with respect to the will of God; but *quoad res volitas*, with respect to the things willed. Dr. Twisse, who well understood this controversy, and was an able defender of the absolute decrees of God, agrees with every thing that Octavius here says: "As to that of *Minutius Foelix*, says he^x, we deny that God doth *sortem in hominibus punire, non voluntatem*. We do not say, *Genitura plectitur*, we say, that in every one who is punished by God, *ingenii natura punitur*, we confess, that *factum illud est, quod de unoquoque Deus factus est*, and that, *pro meritis & singulorum qualitatibus etiam fata determinat*."

^x Riches of God's Grace against Hord. par. 1. p. 54.

34 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

N U M B. V.

I R E N A E U S. A. D. 180.

*I*renaeus was a disciple of *Polycarp*, and an auditor of *Papias*, who were both disciples of the apostle *John*, he was first a presbyter under *Pothinus*, bishop of *Lyons* in *France*, and when he died, who suffered martyrdom^y about *A. D.* 178. he succeeded him as bishop of that place, and became a martyr^z about *A. D.* 198. He wrote *five* books against the heresies of the *Valentinians* and *Gnosticks*, which remain to this day, from whence may be gathered his sense concerning the decrees of God. And,

1. It is evident, that he believed that all things are predetermined by God, and are over-ruled by him for the good of his church and people; yea, that even the fall of man is used to their advantage, for he says^a, that “*God has shown the greatness of his mind in the apostasy of man, for man is taught by it,* Deo quidem magnanimitatem praestante in apostasia hominis, homine autem erudito per eam; as the prophet says, *Thy backsliding shall reform thee.* Prefiniente Deo omnia ad hominis perfectionem, *God predeter-*

^y Vid. Fabricii Bibl. Graec. l. 5. c. 1. p. 66.

^z Vid. Dallaei, Apolog. par. 4. p. 759.

^a Irenaeus adv. Haerel. l. 4. c. 72. p. 419.

The Cause of God and Truth. 35

mining all things for the perfection of man, and for the bringing about and manifestation of his dispositions, that goodness may be shewn, and righteousness perfected, and the church be conformed to the image of his son, and at length become a perfect man, and by such things be made ripe to see God, and enjoy him."

2. He asserts a preparation of happiness for some, and of punishment for others, upon the prescience or foreknowledge of God, his words are these^b; "*Deus autem omnia praesciens utrisque aptas praeparavit habitationes, &c. God foreknowing all things, has prepared for both suitable habitations; for them, who seek after the light of incorruptibility, and run unto it, he bountifully gives that light which they desire; but for others that despise it, and turn themselves from it, and avoid it, and as it were blinding their own selves, he hath prepared darkness fitting for such who are against the light, and for those who shun being subject to it, he has provided proper punishment.*" 'Tis true, he puts this upon the prescience of God foreknowing the different characters and actions of men; and therefore *Vossius*^c, and *Dr. Whitby*^d, from him, have produced this passage, with others, to prove, that the fa-

^b Ib. l. 4. c. 76. p. 423.

^c Hist. Pelag. l. 6. thes. 8. p. 542.

^d Discourse on the Five Points, p. 101. Ed. 2. 100.

36 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

thers before *Austin* held, that God predestinated men to life from a prescience that they would live piously; but I think it may very well be understood, in a sense entirely consistent with the doctrine of predestination, as maintained by us; for we readily own, that God foreknew who would live piously, and seek after the light of life, because he determined to give them that grace which should enable them so to do, and therefore prepared mansions of light and glory for them; and to use *Irenaeus's* own phrase, *benigne donans*, of his own grace and goodness liberally and bountifully gives that light unto them which they desire, and he has prepared for them. On the other hand, he foreknew who would despise, and shun the light, and blind themselves yet more and more; because he determined to leave them to themselves, to their native blindness, darkness, and ignorance, which they love, and accordingly prepared regions of darkness, as a proper punishment for them. For,

3. He speaks of a certain number of persons chosen to eternal life, and of God's giving up others to, and leaving them in their unbelief, in much such language as we usually do. Treating of the doctrine of the resurrection he has these words*, "God is not so poor and indigent as not to give to

* L. 2. c. 62. inter Fragment. Graec. ad calcem.

The Cause of God and Truth. 37

every body its own soul as its proper form. Hence *πληρωθεντος τε αριθμου ο αυτος παρ' αυτω προωρεσε, παντες οι εγγραφεντες εις ζων αναστησονται,* *having compleated the number which he before determined with himself, all those who are written, or ordained unto life, shall rise again, having their own bodies, souls and spirits, in which they pleased God; but those who are deserving of punishment shall go into it, having also their own souls and bodies in which they departed from the grace of God."* And in another place ^f, having cited several passages of scripture which respect the blinding and hardening of the heart of *Pharaoh*, and others, such as *Isa. vi. 9, 10. 2 Cor. iv. 4. Rom. i. 28. 2 Thess. ii. 11, 12.* which are commonly made use of in handling the doctrine of reprobation, he thus descants upon them, "If therefore now, as many as God knows, will not believe, since he foreknows all things, *tradidit eos infidilitati eorum, he hath given them up to their infidelity,* and turns his face from 'em, *relinquens eos in tenebris, leaving them in the darkness,* which they have chose for themselves; is it to be wonder'd at, that he then *gave up Pharaoh* who would never believe, with them that were with him, *to their own infidelity?"* And elsewhere ^g having mentioned the words in *Rom. ix. 10, 11, 12,*

^f L. 4. c. 48. p. 389.

^g L. 4. c. 38. p. 376.

38 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

so frequently urged in this controversy, he has this observation upon them, "From hence it is manifest, that not only the prophecies of the patriarchs, but the birth of *Rebecca* was a prophecy of two people, one greater, the other less; one in bondage, the other free, of one and the same father; one and the same God is ours and theirs, who understands things hidden, *Qui scit omnia antequam fiant, who knows all things before they come to pass*, and therefore hath said, *Jacob have I loved, and Esau have I hated.*"

4. Eternal predestination, or predestination before time, before men have a being, was not unknown to this antient writer; for in one place he says^h, "Being predestinated indeed *according to the foreknowledge of the Father*, *ut essemus qui nondum eramus, that we might be, who as yet were not, made*, or were the beginning of his creation." And not to take any further notice than barely to mention his reading the text in *Rom. i. 1. Predestinated to the gospel of God*ⁱ; and which after him is so render'd by *Origen*, *Chrysostom*, and *Theophylact*, who understand it not of the vocation of *Paul* to the Apostleship, but of his eternal election, and the pre-ordination of him of old, before he was born.

^h L. 5. c. 1. p. 432.

ⁱ L. 3. c. 18. p. 276.

The Cause of God and Truth. 39

5. He plainly hints at the stability and immoveableness of the decree of election, when he calls it *turre electionis*, *the tower of election*; for why should he call it a *tower*, but because it is impregnable and immovable, because the *purpose of God, according to election*, is that *foundation* which *stands sure, not of works, but of him that calleth*? For having taken notice of some passages of the prophets, he thus says^k, "These things the prophets declaring required the fruit of righteousness, but the people not believing, at last he sent his own Son, our Lord Jesus Christ, whom, when the wicked husbandmen killed, they cast out of the vineyard; wherefore the Lord God hath delivered it to other husbandmen, who render him the fruits in their seasons, not now walled about, but spread throughout the whole world; *turre electionis exaltata ubique & speciosa, the tower of election being every where exalted and glorious.*" That is, if I understand him right, the *election obtained* every where, or electing grace took place, not in *Judea* only, as heretofore, but in all the nations of the world; for it follows, "Every where the church is famous, every where a winepress is dug, and every where there are some that receive the spirit."

^k L. 4. c. 70. p. 412.

40 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

There are two passages cited from *Irenaeus* by Dr. *Whitby*¹, as militating against the doctrines of absolute election and reprobation, but both of them respect the doctrine of free will; and it must be owned, that there are some things dropp'd by this writer, which upon first reading, seem to favour that doctrine, and will be considered in their proper place.

N U M B. VI.

CLEMENS ALEXANDRINUS.
A. D. 190.

*C*lement of *Alexandria*, of an Heathen philosopher became a Christian, was a presbyter of the church at *Alexandria*, and after *Pantaenus*, was master of the school in that place^m. Several of his works are still extant, some of which were written a little after the death of *Commodus* the emperor, which according to *Clement*ⁿ himself, was A. D. 194. but according to the vulgar *Æra*, A. D. 192.^o in which,

1. He clearly asserts the doctrine of election in many places, for he not only speaks

¹ Discourse on the Five Points, p. 96. Ed. 2. 95.

^m Hieron. catal. script. Eccl. § 48.

ⁿ Stromat. l. 1. p. 340.

^o Vid. Dallaei Apolog. par. 4. p. 760.

The Cause of God and Truth. 41.

of the people of God, under the character of *elect*, as when from a book called *Pastor*, the author of which was *Hermas*, and thought to be the same the Apostle *Paul* makes mention of *Rom. xvi. 14.* he says^p, "That virtue which holds the church together is faith, by which οἱ ἐκλεκτοὶ τοῦ Θεοῦ, the *elect* of God are saved." And in another place^q, "The generation of them that seek him is τὸ γένος τὸ ἐκλεκτόν the *elect* nation." And elsewhere^r, "Not the place, but τὸ ἀθροισμα τῶν ἐκλεκτῶν, the *congregation* of the *elect* I call the church." I say, he not only speaks often after this manner, but of them as a special, distinct number, predestinated and chosen of God, whom it is his will to save; accordingly he says^s, "As his will is his work, and this is called the world, so his will is the salvation of men, καὶ τὸ ἐκκλησία καλεῖται, and *this is called the church*." And again^t, "If they also had known the truth they would have all leaped into the way, ἐκλογὴ δὲ οὐκ ἔστιν, and *there would have been no election*." And in another place^u, "It is not convenient that all should understand, *i. e.* the meaning of the scriptures, lest taking the things which are wholesomely said by the Holy Spirit otherwise, they

^p Stromat. l. 2. p. 384.

^q Ib. l. 7. p. 733.

^r Ib. p. 715.

^s Paedagog. l. 1. c. 6. p. 93.

^t Stromat. l. 4. p. 505.

^u Ib. l. 6. p. 677.

should

42 The Cause of God and Truth.

should prove hurtful, wherefore τοῖς ἐκλεκτοῖς τῶν ἀνθρώπων, to those that are *chosen from among men*, and to them that are through faith admitted to knowledge, the holy mysteries of the prophecies which are preserved are hid in parables." And elsewhere "According to the fitness which every one has, he, i. e. God distributes his benefits both to the Greeks and to the Barbarians, καὶ τοῖς ἐκ τῶν προωρισμένοις, and to them who are *predestinated from among them*, and are in his own time called, faithful and elect."

2. It is evident that *Clement* held, that the predestination of men to everlasting life was from eternity, or before the world began, as appears from the following passages; having cited Jer. i. 5, 7. *Do not say I am a child, before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee, &c.* his note upon it is *, "This prophecy intimates unto us, τὰς πρὸ καταβολῆς κόσμου εἰς πίσιν ἐγνωσμένους θεῷ, that those who before the foundation of the world are known by God unto faith, i. e. are appointed by him to faith, are now babes, because of the will of God lately fulfilled, as we are new born unto vocation and salvation." Yea, he says, that the Christians were before the world was; for speaking of several nations who

^w Stromat. l. 7. p. 702, 703.

^x Paedagog. l. 1. c. 7. p. 111.

The Cause of God and Truth. 43

boasted of antiquity, he observes *, that
 "None of them was before this world, but
 πρὸ δὲ τῆς τοῦ κόσμου καταβολῆς ἡμεῖς, *verily we*
were before the foundation of the world, who
that we ought to be, were first born in God :
 We are the rational formations of God the
 word, δι' οὗ ἀρχαίζομεν, *by whom we have an-*
tiquity, for the word was in the begin-
 ing ; " which must be meant of their being
 chosen in Christ from everlasting. And in
 another place †, "It is not becoming, that a
 friend of God, οὗ πρὸωρῶσεν ὁ Θεὸς πρὸ κατα-
 βολῆς κόσμου εἰς τὴν ἀπερὶν ἐγκαταλεῖναι υἱοθε-
 σίαν, *whom God has predestinated before the*
foundation of the world, to be put into the high
adoption of children, should fall into plea-
 sures or fears, and be unemployed in re-
 pressing the passions." And elsewhere ‡,
 "What voice should he expect, who ac-
 cording to his purpose knows, τὸν ἐκλεκτὸν ἔν
 πρὸ τῆς γενεσεως, *the elect even before his birth,*
 and that which shall be as though it was?"
 To which I shall add one passage more,
 where he says §, that "Such are gathered to-
 gether by one Lord, τὰς ἤδη κατατεταγμέναις,
 ἃς πρὸωρῶσεν ὁ Θεὸς δίκαιως ἐσομέναις πρὸ κατα-
 βολῆς κόσμου ἐγνωκώς, *who are already ordain-*
ed, whom God hath predestinated, knowing
before the foundation of the world that they

* Admon. ad Gentes. p. 5.

† Stromat. l. 6. p. 652.

‡ Ib. l. 7. p. 721.

§ Ib. p. 765.

would

44 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

would be righteous." This passage is indeed referr'd to by Dr. *Whitby*^b, in favour of a conditional, and against absolute predestination; but *Clement* might very well say, agreeable to the absolute scheme, that God predestinated men to glory, knowing they would be righteous, because he ordained them to be righteous, and determined to make them so. He does not say, that he foreknew that they would be righteous of themselves, and therefore predestinated them to happiness, which only would serve the conditional scheme. Besides, neither he, nor any of the antients, ever said, that God foreknowing men would be righteous, predestinated them to be so; but foreknowing they would be righteous, because he determined they should be, he predestinated them to happiness.

There are two or three more passages of this writer referr'd to by Dr. *Whitby*^c, as opposing the doctrine of absolute election and reprobation, which, as has been before observed concerning some others, from *Justin* and *Irenaeus*, more properly belong to the doctrine of free will; and if *Clement* has said some things which look that way it need not be much wonder'd at, since both he and his master *Pantaenus* had been addit-

^b Discourse on the Five Points, p. 98. Ed. 2. 97.

^c Ib. p. 96. Ed. 2. 95.

The Cause of God and Truth. 45

ed to the *stoick* philosophy; which they might find some difficulty to get clear of, and so might be mixed by them with the Christian scheme, as it is plain it too much was in the school of *Alexandria*.

NUMB. VII.

TERTULLIAN. A. D. 200.

Tertullian was by birth an *African*, of the city of *Cartbage*, his father was a *Proconsular Centurion*, he flourished in the times of *Severus*, and *Antoninus Caracalla*, about the beginning of the *third century*. He was a *presbyter* of the church, and one of the first of the *Latin* writers among the Christians. He wrote much, and many of his works remain to this day^d, in which we have at least some hints of his being acquainted with the doctrines of election and reprobation. In one of his books^e, speaking of the different crowns which men of different orders were honoured with, he addresses the Christian after this manner, "But thine order and thy magistracy, and the name of thy court is the church of Christ: Thou art his, conscriptus in libris vitae, written in the books of life."

^d Vid. Hieron. catalog. script. Eccl. § 63.

^e De Corona, c. 13. p. 129. Ed. Paris, 1634.

And

46 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

And in another place^f, treating of hereticks he says, "They were wits of spiritual wickedness, with whom we and the brethren wrestle; the necessary articles of faith, merit *our contemplation*, ut electi manifestentur, ut reprobis detegantur, *That the elect may be manifested, that the reprobate may be detected.*" And elsewhere^g, having cited *Isa. xl. 5, 6.* he makes this remark, "He distinguishes the issues of things, not substances, for who does not place the judgment of God in a twofold sentence, of salvation and punishment? Wherefore *all flesh is grass, quae igni destinatur, which is appointed to the fire,* and *all flesh shall see the salvation of God; quae saluti ordinatur, which is ordained to salvation.* And as he says upon another account^h, "There can be no election without reprobation." He has indeed a passage which seems to make election dependant upon the works of men; his words are theseⁱ, "What man is there without sin that God should always chuse him whom he never could refuse? Or who likewise without any good work, that God should always refuse him, whom he never could chuse? Shew a man that is always good and he will

^f De praescript. Haeret. c. 38. p. 246.

^g De Resurrect. carnis, c. 59. p. 427.

^h Ad Nationes, l. 1. c. 10. p. 55.

ⁱ Adv. Marcion. l. 2. c. 23. p. 471.

The Cause of God and Truth. 47

not be refused; shew one that is always evil and he will never be chose." Hence the learned *Scultetus*^k charges him with being erroneous in the doctrine of predestination. But this is but a single passage, and seems only to regard the different dispensations of divine providence towards good and bad men, on account of which God was censur'd by the *Marcionites*, and charg'd with levity and inconstancy, and not an election to grace and glory.

Dr. *Whitby*^l has a single reference to this writer, which, as the rest that have been before observed, falls under the head of free will, and will be there considered with them.

NUMB. VIII.

ORIGENES ALEXANDRINUS.

A. D. 230.

O*Rigen*^m of *Alexandria*, sometimes surnamed *Adamantius*, was born about A. D. 185. his father's name was *Leonidas*, who suffered martyrdom A. D. 202. He succeeded *Clement* in the school of *Alexandria*, was ordained a presbyter at *Cæsarea* about

^k Medull. patrum, Pars 1. l. 7. c. 42. p. 243.

^l Discourse, &c. p. 96. Ed. 2. 95.

^m Vid. Fabricii Bibl. Graec. l. 5. c. 1. § 26. p. 213.

A. D.

48 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

A. D. 228. and died at *Tyre*, *A. D.* 253. He wrote much, and many things are still extant under his name, great part of which are only translations by *Ruffinus*, who took great liberty in altering and interpolating his works, so that it is not easy to know when we read *Origen*, or when *Ruffinus*. Perhaps many of the errors and mistakes he is charged with may be owing to the ill usage he has met with this way. It is said to be a tenet of his, that souls pre-existed in another state, and that according as they behaved themselves in the other world, they either obtained the order of angels, or were thrust down to the earth, and united to bodies predestinated either to life or death, according to their past merits, which he sometimes calls ⁿ, *preceding causes*, and *more antient ones*. This notion of his is mentioned by *Jerom* ^o, and rejected by him, who rightly observes, that men are chosen in Christ, not because they were or had been holy, but that they might be so. *Origen's* sentiments on this head were very peculiar, and are not allowed of on either side of the question before us, and therefore passages of this kind are very unjudiciously cited by Dr. *Whitby* ^p in this

ⁿ Origen. Philocal. c. 21. p. 65. *πρὸ ἀρχῆς*, l. 2. c. 9. fol. 133. l. 3. c. 1. fol. 142. & c. 3. fol. 145. & c. 5. fol. 148.

^o Hieron. ad Avitum, Tom. 2. p. 51. L. Adv. Ruffin. Apolog. p. 68. M. 69. B. Comment. in Eph. p. 90. C. D. E.

^p Discourie, &c. p. 98. Ed. 2. 96, 97.

The Cause of God and Truth. 49

controversy. Indeed it cannot be denied, but that there are other passages^a in the writings of this father which countenance the doctrine of predestination, upon the foresight of man's future purposes, desires, and actions in this life, which don't accord with his above notion, and shews either that he contradicts himself, or has not had justice done him. And though one might not expect to meet with any thing in favour of the absolute and unconditional scheme in such a writer, yet there are several things said by him which agree with it. And,

1. He agrees with us in his sentiments of prescience and predetermination in general; he held, that nothing comes by chance, but that all things are appointed by God; yea, that the case of lots is not fortuitous, but according to divine predestination. Thus speaking of the division of the land of *Canaan* to the *Israelites*, he has these words^r, "Upon casting lots the inheritance is distributed to the people of God, and *the lot moved*, non fortuitu sed secundum hoc quod prædestinatum est a Deo, *not by chance, but according to what is predestinated by God.*" His sense of the prescience of God is^t, that

^a Vid. Origen. in Rom. p. 424, 425. Ed. Huet. in Numb. T. 1. fol. 117. in Rom. l. 1. fol. 133. T. 3. & l. 7. fol. 191, 192.

^r In Josuam Homil. 23. fol. 173. H.

^t Comment. in Gen. p. 8.

50 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

“ foreknowledge is not the cause of things future, but the truth he says is, that το εσο-
μενον αἰδιον τῆς τοιαυτῆς εἶναι τὴν περὶ αὐτῆς ἀρχή-
ν, *that a thing being future is the cause*
of God's foreknowledge of it; for not because
it is known it is future, but because it will
be, therefore it is known ” To the same
purpose he says in another place[†], “ Not
therefore any thing will be because God
knows it to be future, but because it is fu-
ture it is known by God before it comes to
pass.” Which entirely accords with what
we assert, that God did not decree any thing
because he foresaw it, but he foresaw it be-
cause he decreed it.

2. He gives plain intimations as if he tho't
that there was a certain number of men cho-
sen by God, and given to Christ. By the
elect in *Matt. xxiv. 30.* who will be gathered
together from the four winds, he under-
stands *“ all that are loved by God the Father,*
and preserved in Christ Jesus. “ God, he
says[‡], is indeed, the God of all, τῆς ἐκλογῆς
ἐστὶ Θεός, *He is the God of the election,* and
much more of the Saviour of the *election.*”
And elsewhere mentioning those words in
John xvii. 5. *And now, Father, glorify me*
with thine own self, with the glory which I
had with thee before the world was, he makes

[†] In Rom. i. 7. fol. 192. E.

[‡] In Matt. Homil. 30. fol. 62. B.

[§] Comment. in Joannem, p. 48.

The Cause of God and Truth. 51

this observation ^x, “ The world here is to be understood of our world above the earth, *απο γαρ τῆς τῆς κοσμοῦ ἐδωκε τῷ υἱῷ ὁ πατήρ ἀνθρώπων, for out of this world the Father hath given men to the Son, for whom alone the Saviour prays the Father, and not for the whole world of men.*” And again, it may be enquired, he says ^y, whether *all men* may be called the servants of this king, or *some truly whom he foreknew and predestinated.*”

3. He asserts a predestination to grace, and particularly to faith, which is not consistent with predestination, upon a foresight of it. In one of his books he has these words ^z, “ It seems that the knowledge of God is greater than to be comprehended by human nature, hence are so many mistakes in men concerning God; but by the goodness and love of God to man, and through wondrous and divine grace, the knowledge of God comes *ἐπι τῆς προγνώσεως Θεοῦ προκαταληθεύσας, to them who were before comprehended in the foreknowledge of God, or according to the version of Gelenius, who to this were predestinated.*” And in another part of his works, speaking of the conjunction of angels to men, and their care of them, he says ^a, that “ An angel begins from the time of a man’s con-

^x Comment. in Matt. p. 326.

^y Ib. p. 345.

^z Contra Celf. l. 7. p. 361, 362.

^a Comment. in Matt. p. 332.

52 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

version and faith to be joined, τὸ πρὸς
 ἡμᾶς καὶ τοῦ δε τοῦ χρόνου πρὸς τὸν
 εἰδέναι, *to him that is foreknown and preor-
 dained to believe at that, even at that very
 time*; which shews that he held, that some
 are predestinated to believe, and that at a
 certain time; and so it has been, and is,
 that *as many as were ordained to eternal life
 believed.*

4. It is also manifest, from a certain pas-
 sage of his, That he held that election does
 not spring from mens works, but from the
 mere will and pleasure of God; his words
 are these ^b; “All these things look this way,
 that the Apostle may prove this; That if
 either *Isaac* or *Jacob*, for their merits, had
 been chosen to those things which they,
 being in the flesh, sought after, and, by the
 works of the flesh, had deserved to be justi-
 fied; then the grace of their merit might
 belong to the posterity of flesh and blood
 also; *but now, since, electio eorum non ex
 operibus facta sit, sed ex proposito Dei, ex
 vocantis arbitrio, their election does not arise
 from works, but from the purpose of God,
 from the will of him that calleth, the grace of
 the promise is not fulfilled in the children of
 the flesh, but in the children of God; that
 is, who likewise, as they, ex proposito ele-
 gantur, are chosen by the purpose of God, and
 adopted for sons.*”

^b In Rom. 1. 7. fol. 195. G.

N U M B. IX.

CAECILIUS THASCIUS CYPRIANUS.

A. D. 250.

Cyprian was an *African* by birth; he was first a presbyter, and afterwards bishop of *Carthage*: he was made bishop of that place *A. D.* 248. and suffered martyrdom *A. D.* 258. under *Valerianus* and *Galienus*.^c He wrote many excellent things, some of which are preserved to this day. The great *Augustine* thought him to be of the same mind with himself in the doctrine of predestination, which he gathered from those words of his^d; “In nullo gloriandum quando nostrum nihil sit; *We must glory in nothing, since nothing is ours*, according to *John* iii. 27. *A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven*. And *1 Cor.* iv. 7. *What hast thou, that thou didst not receive? Now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it?*” Upon which *Austin* makes this remark^e; “This *Cyprian* most truly saw, and most confidently asserted; per quod utique praedestinationem certissimam pronun-

^c *Vid.* Hieron. Catalog. Script. §. 77. Dallaei Apolog. par. 4. p. 768.

^d *Cyprian.* ad Quirin. l. 3. c. 4. p. 373.

^e *Aug.* de bono persever. l. 2. c. 14.

54 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

ciavit, whereby also he hath pronounced predestination to be most certain: for if we must glory in nothing, since nothing is ours, neither must we glory truly of our most persevering obedience; nor is that to be said to be so ours, as if it was not given us from above; and that it self therefore is the gift of God, which God foreknew that he would give to his own, who are called with the calling of which it is said, *the gifts and calling of God are without repentance*, and must be own'd by every *Christian*; haec est igitur predestinatio, quam fideliter & humiliter praedicamus, *this is therefore the predestination, which we faithfully and humbly preach.*" And a little after, having repeated the same words of *Cyprian*, his observation is this; "Where, says he, without any ambiguity, he declares the true grace of God, *i. e.* which is not given according to our merits, and which God foreknew that he would give; his *Cypriani* verbis procul dubio praedestinatio praedicata est, *in these words of Cyprian, without ali doubt predestination is asserted.*"

There are some books ascribed to *Cyprian*, which are called in question by learned men, whether they are his or no; such as those which are entitled, *De disciplina & bono pudicitiae*, and *De cardinalibus operibus Christi*: Their style is thought, by *Erasmus*, not to agree with *Cyprian's*; but *Pamelius*

The Cause of God and Truth. 55

melius affirms them to be his^f: However, the former of these is allowed to be written by a learned man, and suspected to be done by *Cornelius*, bishop of *Rome*, contemporary with *Cyprian*, and the latter to be the work, *antiqui & docti autoris*, of an ancient and learned author, and thought to be written in the age of *Cornelius* and *Cyprian*; though in a very ancient copy in the library of *All Souls* college in *Oxford*, it goes under the name of *Arnoldus Bonavillacensis*^g; and therefore must be the work of a far later writer, even of one that lived in the times of *Bernard*: Wherefore, as the genuineness and antiquity of these treatises are questioned, I shall lay no stress upon the testimonies I now produce out of them. In the first of these^h, the author exhorts the saints to chastity from such considerations as these; "knowing, says he, that you are the temple of the Lord, the members of Christ, the habitation of the Holy Ghost; electos ad spem, consecratos ad fidem, destinatos ad salutem; *electd to hope, devoted to faith, appointed to salvation*." And in the latter of theseⁱ, the compiler of it ascribes the several distinct acts of grace to the persons in the blessed Trinity; and a-

^f *Vid.* Rivet. Critici Sacri, l. 2. c. 15.

^g *James's* corruption of the Fathers, part 1. p. 18.

^h De bono pudicitiae, p. 417.

ⁱ De baptismo Christi, p. 455.

56 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

mong the rest, particularly *Election* to the Father; his words are these: "In this school of divine learning, the Father is he that teaches and instructs, the Son who reveals and opens the secrets of God unto us, and the Holy Spirit who fills and furnishes us. From the Father we receive power, from the Son wisdom, and from the Holy Spirit innocence. Pater eligit, *the Father chooses*, the Son loves, the Holy Spirit joins and unites. By the Father is given us eternity, by the Son conformity to his image, and by the Holy Spirit integrity and liberty." In another place ^k he speaks of the elect as of a certain number that shall be saved, when Christ shall return to judge the world; "when, says he, all mankind collected together, shall see the hands they have pierced, the side they have bored, the face they have spit upon; and the irreversible sentence being openly declared, *occurentibus salvatori electis, the elect meeting the Saviour*, the ungodly shall remain deputed to infinite torments." And, in another part of the same work ^l, speaking of the manna in the wilderness, he thus expresses himself: "There was, says he, a full measure through the whole week, *the sabbath day vacant*; for which the preceding *sixth day*, doubling the quantity of the usual

^k De ascensione Christi, p. 484.

^l De Spiritu Sancto, p. 486.

food,

The Cause of God and Truth. 57

food, prefigured the rest of the *eighth* day, in which, without labour and care, in deliciis epulabuntur electi, *the elect shall feast with delight*, and shall be satisfied in their own land possessing double, being enriched with an happy perpetuity, and a perpetual happiness of body and soul." There is a passage referred to in the true *Cyprian*, by Dr. *Whitby*^m, to prove that it is in the power of man to believe or not: but since this belongs to the article of free-will, the consideration of it must be deferred till we come to it.

N U M B. X.

NOVATIANUS, A. D. 250.

Novatianⁿ, a presbyter of *Rome*, was contemporary with *Cyprian*. He is not so well spoken of by some, partly because of his disagreement with *Cornelius*, bishop of *Rome*, about the succession in that See, and partly because he held that such who apostatized, though they repented, were not to be received again into the communion of the church; but, in other points, he was judged to be orthodox, and his book, *De Trinitate*, is highly esteemed of; in which

^m Discourse on the five points, p. 96. Ed. 2. 95.

ⁿ *Vid.* Hieron. Catalog. script. Eccl. §. 80.

58 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

stands a full and memorable testimony to the doctrine of predestination of a certain number of men to glory, before the foundation of the world; for, proving the Deity and Eternity of Christ from *John xvii. 5. Glorify thou me with the glory, which I had with thee, before the world was*, he shews, that this is not to be understood of predestination, or of Christ's having this glory only in the purpose and decree of God: 'For, says he^o, if he is said to be glorious in predestination, and predestination was before the foundation of the world, the order must be kept, and before him *there will be, multus numerus hominum in gloriam destinatus, a large number of men appointed to glory*; for by this appointment Christ will be thought to be lesser than the rest to whom he was pointed out last. For if this glory was in predestination, Christ received this predestination to glory last of all; for *Adam* will be perceived to be predestinated before, and so *Abel, Enoch, Noah, Abraham*, and the rest; for since, *with God, personarum & rerum omnium ordo digestus sit, the order of all persons and things is digested*, many will be said to be predestinated before this predestination of Christ to glory, and by this means he will appear to be lesser than other men, who is better and greater,

^o Novatian. de Trinitate, c. 24. p. 755.

and

The Cause of God and Truth. 59

and more ancient, than the angels themselves." His meaning is, that if the passage of scripture cited, is only to be understood of the predestination of Christ to glory, and not of his having a real glory; then since there is a large number of men who also are predestinated to glory before the foundation of the world; whose predestination, as *Adam's*, and others after him, *cernetur*, to use his own word, *will be perceived* before the predestination of Christ; not that the act of their predestination it self was before his, but the manifestation of it in time; it would cast some reflection upon him, and make him look as though he was inferior to other men, as a man.

NUMB. XI.

ATHANASIUS, A. D. 350.

A*thanasius* was made bishop of *Alexandria* A. D. 336. and died A. D. 371. ^p who, as he bore an excellent testimony to the Deity of Christ against the *Arrians*, so he has left ample proof of his attachment to the doctrines of eternal predestination and election, and of a preparation of grace and glory in Christ before the foundation of the

^p Dallaci Apolog. par. 4. p. 777.

world;

60 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

world ; as will clearly appear from the following passages⁹ : “ The grace of the Saviour to usward, hath appeared of late, as saith the Apostle, when he came to us ; *πρὸς ἡμᾶς* δὲ αὐτὴ καὶ πρὶν γενέσθαι ἡμᾶς, *μαλλον* δὲ καὶ πρὸ τῆς κτίσεως τοῦ κόσμου, but was prepared before, even before we were, yea, before the foundation of the world : the cause of this is, in some respect, kind and astonishing ; for it was not proper that God should, *ὕστερον* περὶ ἡμῶν βουλευσάμενος, *afterward consult concerning us*, that it might not appear as if he knew not the things that belong to us : Wherefore, the God of the universe creating us by his own Word, and knowing our affairs better than we ourselves ; and foreknowing, indeed, that we should be made good, but afterwards become transgressors of the commandment, and for that transgression be cast out of paradise ; he being a lover of mankind, and good, *πρὸς ἡμᾶς* ἐν τῷ ἰδίῳ λόγῳ, δι’ οὗ καὶ ἐκτίσεν ἡμᾶς περὶ τῆς σωτηριῶδους ἡμῶν οἰκονομίας, before prepared in his own word, by whom he also created us for the oeconomy of our salvation, that though we fall, being deceived by the serpent, we might not utterly remain dead, *ἀλλ’ ἐχόντες* ἐν τῷ λόγῳ τὴν *πρὸς ἡμᾶς* ἀποδομῆν ἡμῶν λύτρωσιν καὶ σωτηρίαν, but, having redemption and salvation before

⁹ Athanas. contr. Arian. Orat. 3. p. 445, 446. Vol. I.

The Cause of God and Truth. 61

prepared for us in the word, rising again, we might continue immortal." And then citing those famous and well known places of scripture, 2 Tim. i. 9, 10. Eph. i. 3, 4, 5. he proceeds thus: "ὡς ἐν ἐξελεῖσθαι πρὶν γενέσθαι ἡμᾶς, εἰ μὴ, ὡς αὐτὸς εἶρηκεν, ἐν αὐτῷ ἡμεῖς προεῖλυτοίμενοι, ὡς δὲ οὕτως πρὶν ἀνθρώπους κτίσθαι ἡμᾶς προωρεῖν, &c. how therefore should he chuse us before we were, unless, as he has said, we were before delineated in him? how verily, before men were created, should he predestinate us, unless the Son of Himself had been founded before the world was, having undertook the oeconomy of salvation for us? or how, as the Apostle says, should we obtain 'an inheritance, being predestinated, unless the Lord himself was founded before the world was? that he might have a purpose, to receive through the flesh for us, the whole lot of condemnation that was against us, and so we, at length, might be made alive in him; ὡς δὲ καὶ πρὸ χρόνων αἰωνίων ἐλαμβάνομεν, μήπω γεγενῆσθαι, ἀλλ' ἐν χρόνῳ γεγενῆσθαι, εἰ μὴ ἐν τῷ χρόνῳ ἡν ἀποκαίμεν ἢ εἰς ἡμᾶς φθάνουσα χάρις, or how should we, not yet made, but made in time, receive before the world began, except the grace that is come unto us had been laid up in Christ? Wherefore, in the judgment, when every one shall receive according to his deeds, he says, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the founda-

62 The Cause of God and Truth.

foundation of the world: *πως εν, η εν τινι προ-
 γενεθαι ημας ητοιμαθη, ει μη εν τω κυρω, how
 therefore, or in whom should it be prepared
 before we were, but in the Lord, who was
 founded for this before the world was; that
 we, as stones well fitted together, might
 partake of life and grace from him? So it is,
 as any pious man may, in some measure,
 understand, that, as I have before said, ri-
 sing from a death, which is but for a little
 while, we shall be able to live for ever;
 which men, who are of the earth, would
 never be able to do, ει μη προ αιωνος ην προ-
 ητοιμαθεισα ημιν εν χρω, η της ζωης η σωτη-
 ριας ελπις, if the hope of life and salvation
 had not been prepared for us in Christ, before
 the world was." And a little after^r adds;
 "Having life and spiritual blessings prepared,
 before the world, for us in the word, accord-
 ing to election: so we can have not a tem-
 porary life, but, for the future, continue
 alive in Christ. Moreover, seeing, προ τε-
 των, η ζωη ημων τεδεμελιωτο η ητοιμαστο εν
 χρω, before these our life was founded and
 prepared in Christ; (for it was not proper
 that our life should be founded in any other
 than in the Lord, who existed before the
 world was, and by whom the worlds are
 made) hence that being in him, we shall
 also inherit eternal life. For God is good,*

^r Athanas. ib. p. 447.

and

The Cause of God and Truth. 63

and being always good, wills this, knowing that our weak nature needs his help and salvation; and, as a wise master-builder, purposing to build a house, is likewise desirous that, should it be destroy'd, it might afterwards be repaired again; and, willing this, he before provides and gives proper materials for a reparation to the workmen; which is a preparation before-hand. Now, as a fore-preparation of the repair is before the house, *τον αυτον τερον, προ ημων η της ημετερας σωτηριας ανανεωσις θεμελιυται εν χριστω*, in like manner, before us, the reparation of our salvation is founded in Christ, that in him also we may be created again. *Και η μεν βουλη η προθεσις προ της αιωνος ητοιμαθη*, and the will and purpose was, indeed, prepared before the world was; but the work was done when necessity required, and the Saviour came." A most noble testimony of antiquity this, to the doctrine of eternal predestination in Christ. In another place^c he shews, that our vocation in time, is according to an antecedent will of God; his words are these: "For even *Paul* was not at first, though afterwards he was made an Apostle by the will of God. So our calling, which sometimes was not, and now is, *προηγμενην εχε βουλησιν*, hath a preceding will: for as *Paul* himself again says, he was made, i. e.

^c Athanas. contr. Arian. Orat. 4. p. 511.

64 The Cause of God and Truth.

an Apostle, *according to the good pleasure of his will.*" And elsewhere^t, he affirms, That the foundation of true religion is more ancient than the prophets, and even from eternity: for speaking of the times in which they prophesied, he says, "Not that they laid the foundation of godliness, *ἢ γὰρ ἢ πρὸ αὐτῶν ἢ αἰὲν, ἢ πρὸ καθάρσεως κόσμου, ταύτην ἡμῶν ὁ θεὸς ἐν χρεῖσιν προητοίμασεν*, for it was before them, and always was, yea, even before the foundation of the world; this God before prepared for us in Christ." And in another part of his writings^u, where he is giving an account of the epistle to the *Ephesians*, he observes, That "the Apostle, in the beginning of it, shews, that the mystery, respecting us, is not new; but that, *ἐξ αρχῆς καὶ καθάρσεως κόσμου εἶναι ταύτην εὐδοκίαν τῆς δεξιᾶς, ὥστε τὸν χρεῖσιν ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν παθεῖν ἢ ἡμᾶς σῶθαι, from the beginning, even from the foundation of the world, this was the good will and pleasure of God, that Christ should suffer for us, and that we should be saved.*" And in his abridgment of the epistle to *Titus*, he has these words^x, "The Apostle, says he, in the first place, gives thanks to God for his piety, and signifies that faith in Christ was not a new thing, *ἀλλ' ἐξ αἰῶνος ἡτοίμασθαι καὶ ἐπηγγεῖσθαι παρὰ τῆς δεξιᾶς ταύτης*, but that this was from eternity

^t De synodis Arimin. & Seleuc. p. 871.

^u Synops. Sacr. script. Vol. II. p. 145.

^x Ib. p. 151.

The Cause of God and Truth. 65

prepared and promised by God." Thus did this brave champion for truth, at once both honour the Father and the Son, by asserting the special and early provision of grace, life and salvation, made in Christ by the Father before the world began; and by proving and maintaining the eternity and proper Deity of the Son, his undertaking, from eternity, to suffer for us, and the satisfaction he has made, in time, for sin, to the justice of God. Dr. *Whitby*^y refers to one passage in this writer, in favour of free-will, which will be attended to under that article.

NUMB. XII.

HILARIUS PICTAVIENSIS,

A. D. 360.

Hilary, bishop of *Poitiers*, in *France*, was banished for his orthodoxy, *A. D.* 354. and died *A. D.* 371. ^a It appears from his writings which remain, That he held that there is an election of particular persons to the heavenly glory; and that the number of God's elect is determinate and certain: having cited those words in *Isa.* lxxv. 15. which he reads thus: *Ye shall*

^y Discourse on the five points, p. 97. Ed. 2. 95.

^a Dallaei, Apolog. p. 783.

66 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

leave your name with joy to my chosen. He observes^b, That "the speech is to carnal *Israel*, with respect to time to come, who are upbraided that they should leave their name to *the elect of God*. I enquire, What is that name, to wit, *Israel*, to whom the word was then? Moreover, I ask, Who is *Israel* now? The Apostle truly testifies, That they who are *in the Spirit*, and *not in the letter*, who walk in the rule of Christ, are the *Israel of God*." And having mentioned the text on *Deut. xxxii. 9. Jacob is the portion of the Lord, and Israel the lot of his inheritance.* He adds^c, "This was *chosen to an eternal inheritance*; and because he was the Lord's portion, therefore *the rest* were reckon'd as unknown; for these were *chosen* by the privilege of the portion": Which must be understood as before, not of literal, but mystical *Israel*; since they are said to be chosen to an eternal inheritance; and that there is a certain number of persons thus chosen, he clearly asserts, when he says^d, "We are all, in one, *Abraham*; and by us, who are *all one*, *coelestis ecclesiae numerus explendus, the number of the heavenly church is to be filled up*; wherefore every creature waits for the revelation of the children of God; therefore it groans together

^b Hilar. de Trinitate, l. 5. p. 56.

^c Enarrat. in Psal. 143. p. 629.

^d In Matt. Can. 18. p. 301.

The Cause of God and Truth. 67

and grieves, *that the number which, by Alpha, is added to Abraham, and which, in Rho, is finished in Sarah, might be filled up,* by an encrease of believers, for the heavenly constitution." And in another place^e, he says, "That this must needs be understood as referring to the people of the church: He adds, *I will number them, and above the sand shall they be multiplied. Is their number uncertain,* who are written in the book of God? wherefore there's no difficulty in the number of them whose truth remains in writing." Moreover, nothing is more evident than that this Christian Writer thought that election is an eternal act of God, or that it was from eternity; for which purpose he frequently^f cites, or refers to the famous passage in *Eph. i. 4.* "The Father, says he^g, absolutely calls the Son God, meaning in *Hos. i. 7.* just cited by him, *in whom he hath chosen us before the world began;* and because God is innascible by none, we are given to the Son by God the Father for an inheritance." Again, speaking of the will of the Father and the Son, he has these words^h; "That he wills the same, he shews without ambiguity; saying, *Father,*

^e Enarrat. in Psal. 138. p. 610. *Vid.* Etiam in Matt. Can. 9. p. 272. & Can. 10. p. 277.

^f *Ib.* in Psal. 60. p. 399. & in Psal. 62. p. 406. & in Psal. 67. p. 437. & in Psal. 143. p. 633.

^g De Trinitate, l. 4. p. 45.

^h *Ib.* l. 9. p. 143.

68 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

whom thou hast given me, I will, that where I am, they may be with me ; seeing therefore the Father wills that we should be with Christ, in whom, according to the Apostle, he hath chosen us before the foundation of the world ; and the Son wills the same, namely, that we be with him : the will, with respect to nature, is the same, which, with respect to nativity, is distinguished in the person willing." Once more ; " God, says he ⁱ, is wonderful in the saints, whom, when he shall have made conformable to the glory of his body, by him who is the Mediator, will also assume into the unity of the Father's Majesty : and whilst the Father is in him by nature, and he again is in us by the society of the flesh, whom he will place to obtain the *kingdom prepared for them before the foundation of the world ; to whom, death being swallowed up, he will give an immortal and eternal life.*"

Vossius ^k, and, after him, Dr. *Whitby* ^l, cites a passage from this father, in favour of God's predestinating of men to life, from a prescience that they would live piously, believe and persevere to the end, which is this ; " Because *many are called, and few chosen*, therefore, says he ^m, there is not a

ⁱ Enarrat. in Psal. 67. p. 439, 440.

^k Hist. Pelag. l. 6. Thef. 8. p. 543.

^l Discourse on the Five Points, p. 101. Ed. 2. 100.

^m Hilar. in Matt. Can. 22. p. 313.

The Cause of God and Truth. 69

fewness in the invited, but a scarcity in the elect: for in the inviter there is the humanity of publick goodness; but in the invited, by a right judgment, the election is of probity." To which, they might as well have added another passage, occasioned by a citation of the same words, where he says^a, "The elect are conspicuous in the wedding garment, and splendid in the pure and perfect body of the new nativity, meaning the resurrection: wherefore election is not a thing of undistinguished judgment, but the distinction is made from the consideration of merit;" by which, as in the other passage, he means not that election he so often speaks of, as before the foundation of the world, but an election in time, after vocation; and, indeed, no other than that distinction and separation which will be made at the day of judgment, in the resurrection morn; when the saints will appear distinct from all others, having on the wedding garment, and in their glorious risen bodies, and so will be singled out from the rest, and placed at Christ's right hand.

^a Enarrat. in Psal. 64. p. 412.

70 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

N U M B. XIII.

BASILIIUS CAESARIENSIS.

A. D. 370.

Basil, commonly called the *Great*, to distinguish him from others of the same name, was bishop of *Caesarea*; he died *A. D.* 378. He held the doctrine of predestination, and asserts, That whatsoever comes to pass, was fore-ordained by God. "Take care, says he °, how thou sayest this thing was done by chance, and this comes of its own accord; for *οὐδὲν ἀτακτον, οὐδὲν ἀκατασκευαστον*, *nothing is unordained, nothing undetermined*; nothing is done in vain, nothing is done rashly." He affirms, That not a hand nor an eye are moved but according to the will of God: the time, state, and condition of this present life, he says, are fixed and determined by God; his words are these †: "Consider, that that God who has formed us, put the soul into us, *ἵδεν ἐδωκεν ἕκαστῃ ψυχῇ τὰς ἐκείνης διατάξεις*, *has given to every soul its manner of living*; and, indeed, to others he has fixed other terms of removing hence; for he hath *appointed* this man to abide longer in the flesh, and, on the con-

° Basil. Homil. in Psal. 32. p. 201. Vol. I. *Vid.* ib. p. 205.

† Homil. in Martyr. Julitt. p. 374.

trary,

The Cause of God and Truth. 71

trary, hath decreed, that that man should be sooner loosed from the bonds of the body, according to the unspeakable methods of his wisdom and justice." And he not only maintained a predestination of all things in general, but of particular persons, to eternal salvation; citing those words in *John x. 16. Other sheep I have which are not of this fold.* He observes^a, That "the Lord is speaking of them, *τις απο των εθνων προωρισμενους εις σωτηριαν, who, from among the Gentiles, are predestinated unto salvation.*" And upon mentioning the same words a little after^r, he has this following note; "The Lord shews that there is some other fold truly holy, into which the sheep of Christ are to be gather'd; namely, they, *τις απο των εθνων προωρισμενους εις σωτηριαν, who, from among the Gentiles, are predestinated to salvation*; that is, the church in which the true worshippers worship in spirit and in truth." He represents the elect as a particular and distinct people, and as peculiarly blessed. "No man, says he^s, calls the people of the *Jews* blessed, but the people, *τον απο παντων των λαων αριστονδην εξελεγμενον, which is chosen best out of all people*, we are the nation, of whom the Lord is our God; we are the people whom he has

^a Homil. in Psal. 28. p. 170.
ib. p. 182.

^r Al. Homil. in

^s Homil. in Psal. 32. p. 208.

72 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

chosen for an inheritance for himself; a nation truly, because we are gather'd *out of many nations*; a people verily, because we are called in the room of a people cast away, and because *many are called, and few are chosen*; he calls not him that is called, but him that is chosen, blessed; blessed therefore is he whom he hath chosen. What is the cause of this blessedness? The expected inheritance of everlasting good things; or, perhaps, because, according to the Apostle, *after the fulness of the Gentiles shall be come in, then all Israel shall be saved*: first he calls the fulness of the Gentiles blessed, afterwards *Israel*, who shall be saved last; but not every one shall be saved, *only the remnant which shall be according to the election of grace.*" And in another place, he says, "*The blessing of the elect, in the time of retribution, he (Christ) foretold by the parable of the shepherd; Come, says he, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the beginning of the world.*"

* De Baptismo, l. 1. c. 2. p. 644.



N U M B.

The Cause of God and Truth. 73

N U M B. XIV.

CYRILLUS HIEROSOLYMITANUS.

A. D. 370.

CYrill, bishop of Jerusalem, died A. D. 386. ^u There is but little to be collected out of his writings concerning predestination and election. He signifies, that there are some who are elect, distinct from others, when he says ^x, That *the elect* may not be mixed together with enemies, *he* (Christ) will send his angels with a great trumpet, and they shall gather his elect from the four winds : He did not despise one Lot, Should he despise many righteous? Come ye blessed of my Father, will he say to them, who shall then be carried in the chariots of clouds, and shall be gathered by the angels." And in another place ^y, he says, "The Holy Spirit is the greatest power, it is something divine and unsearchable ; for it lives and is rational, sanctifying, through Christ, τῶν ὑπο τοῦ θεοῦ γεγραμμένων ἀνθρώπων, *all those who are written by God ;*" i. e. in the book of life, or are chosen by God ; which agrees with our doctrine, That all

^u Dallaei Apolog. p. 795.

^x Cyril. Catech. 15. §. 10. p. 216, 217.

^y Ib. Catech. 16. p. 224.

those

74 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

those who are chosen by the Father, and are redeemed by the son, are sanctified by the Spirit.

N U M B. XV.

GREGORIUS NAZIANZENUS.

A. D. 370.

Gregory, bishop of *Nazianzum*, in *Cappadocia*, commonly called *the Divine*, was son of a bishop, of the same name and place, a cotemporary with *Basil*, an intimate acquaintance of his, and preceptor to *Jerom*^a. He died *A. D.* 389. Several of his writings still remain. *Austin* cites a passage from him in favour of the doctrine of predestination, as held and maintained by him; his words are these^b: “To these two (meaning *Cyprian* and *Ambrose*) who ought to be esteemed sufficient, we may add a third, the holy *Gregory*; who testifies, That to believe in God, and to confess that we believe, is the gift of God; saying, we pray you, confess the Trinity of one Deity; but if ye mean otherwise, say, That he is of one nature, and God will be deprecated, that a voice may be given you by the Ho-

^a Hieron. Catal. viror. Ecclesiast. §. 127.

^b Aug. de bono persever. l. 2. c. 19.

The Cause of God and Truth. 75

ly Ghost; *i. e.* God will be intreated to permit that a voice may be given you, by which ye may be able to confess what ye believe; for I am sure he will give it. He that hath given the first, will also give the second; he that gives to believe, will also give to confess." Upon which, and some other testimonies of the above-mentioned writers, *Austin* makes this remark: "Would any one say, That they so acknowledged the grace of God, as that they dared to deny his prescience; which not only the learned, but even the unlearned own? Besides, if they knew that God so gives these things, that they could not be ignorant, that *he foreknew that he would give them, and could not but know to whom he would give them, procul dubio noverant praedestinationem, without doubt they were acquainted with predestination*; which being preached by the Apostles, we laboriously and diligently defend, against the new hereticks." *Gregory* writes, indeed, very sparingly of this doctrine, and gives very few hints of it. The most considerable passage I have met with in him, is the following^c: "Three persons gathered together in the name of the Lord, are more esteemed of by God than multitudes that deny his Deity: Would you prefer all the *Canaanites* to one *Abraham*?

^c Greg. Nazianzen. Orat. 32. p. 515. Tom. I.

76 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

or the *Sodomites* to one *Lot*? or the *Midianites* to *Moses*, even to these sojourners and strangers? What shall the three hundred men that lapped with *Gideon*, be inferior to the thousands that turned away? or *Abraham's* servants, though less in number than the many kings and myriads of soldiers, whom they, though few, pursued and put to flight? How dost thou understand that passage, *If the number of the children of Israel was as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved?* as also that, *I have reserved for my self seven thousand men who have not bowed the knee to Baal?* It is not so, it is not, *ἐκ ἐν τοῖς πολλοῖς εὐδόκησεν ὁ Θεός*, *God does not take pleasure in the multitude*; thou numberest myriads, but God, *τὰς σωζομένους*, *those that are to be saved*; thou the unmeasurable dust, but I, *τὰ σκευὴ τῆς ἐκλογῆς*, *the vessels of election.*" From whence may be collected, as *Gregory's* judgment, that there were some persons who were chosen of God, and whom he resolved to save; that the number of them was with him, though that number was very small. In another place^d, he speaks of a twofold book of life and of death; "Perhaps you have heard, says he, *τινὰ βιβλὸν ζωντῶν καὶ βιβλὸν ἐ σωζομένων*, *of a certain book of the living, and of a book of them that are not to be saved,*

^d lb. Orat. 9. p. 158.

The Cause of God and Truth. 77

where we shall all be written, or rather are *already written*." Though it must be owned, he adds, καὶ ἀξίαν τῶν ἡδὴ βεβιωμένων *εἰας*®, according to the desert of every one that have already lived. And in the same way he interprets *ⁱ Matt. xx. 23.* which he reads thus : *To sit on my right hand and on my left, this is not mine to give, ἀλλ' οἷς δέδοται, but to whom it is given ;* and goes on to ask, "Is the governing mind therefore nothing? is labour nothing? reason nothing? philosophy nothing? fasting nothing? watching nothing? lying on the ground, shedding fountains of tears, are these things nothing? ἀλλ' κατὰ τινὰ αποκλήρωσιν ἢ Ἰερεμίας ἀγιαζεται ἢ ἄλλοι ἐκ μήτρας ἀλλοτριούνται, *but by a kind of sortilege was Jeremiab sanctified, and others rejected from the womb?* I am afraid lest any absurd reasoning should enter, as if the soul lived elsewhere, and was afterwards bound to this body, and, according as it there behaved, some receive prophecy, and others, who lived wickedly, are condemned. But to suppose this, is very absurd, and not agreeable to the faith of the church. Others may play with such doctrines; it is not safe for us." And concludes; "To those words, *to whom it is given,* add to this, *who are worthy ;* who, that they may

ⁱ Ib. Orat. 31. p. 505.

78 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

be such, have not only received of the Father, but have also given to themselves." The notion he here militates against, is manifestly that of *Origen's*, of the pre-existence of souls, and their being adjudged according to their former conduct, either to happiness or misery; which *Gregory* was afraid some might be tempted to give into, and which, in order to guard against, led him into this gloss upon the text, and to make this addition to it.

N U M B. XVI.

HILARIUS DIACONUS.

A. D. 380.

THE *Commentaries* upon the epistles of the Apostle *Paul*, which go under the name of St. *Ambrose* are not his. *Austin*^f cites a passage out of them, under the name of *Hilary*, whom he calls, Sanctus Hilarius, *St. Hilary*; but this could not be *Hilary* bishop of *Poictiers*, before mentioned, who was earlier; nor *Hilary* bishop of *Arles*, who was later than the author of these *Commentaries*: for whoever he was, he lived in the times of *Damasus*, bishop of *Rome*, according to his own words^g; wherefore

^f Contr. duas Epist. Pelag. l. 4. c. 4.

^g Comment. in 1 Tim. 3. 15. p. 579.

some

The Cause of God and Truth. 79

some learned men ^h have thought him to be *Hilary* the deacon of the city of *Rome*, who adhered to the schism of *Lucifer Calaritanus*. This author continually refers such passages of scripture, which speak of predestination and election, to the prescience of God; nothing is more common with him, than to say ⁱ that God chuses and calls whom he foreknew would believe, would be holy, and devoted to him: Which passages are therefore produced by *Vossius* ^k, and Dr. *Whitby* ^l, with others, to prove that the fathers held a predestination of men to life, from a prescience that they would live piously, believe, and persevere. If by predestination to life is meant predestination to glory, and not to grace, which is the meaning of the fathers, and of *Hilary*, we agree with them: We say also, that such whom God foreknew would believe, and be holy, he predestinated to eternal happiness; but then we say, the reason why God foreknew that any would believe, and be holy, is, because he determined within himself to give them faith, and make them holy, and so prepare them for glory. Neither *Hilary* nor any of

^h *Vid.* Voss. Hist. Pelag. l. 2. par. 1. Thef. 6. p. 168. Dallaei Apolog. p. 787.

ⁱ Comment. in Rom. p. 241, 292, 294. in Eph. p. 492. & in 2 Thef. p. 567.

^k Hist. Pelag. l. 6. Thef. 8. p. 543.

^l Discourse, &c. p. 99. Ed. 2. 98.

80 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

the fathers say that God foresaw that men would believe of themselves, and make themselves holy by their own care, diligence, and improvements of nature, nor that God foresaw that men would believe, and be holy, and therefore predestinated them to faith and holiness; but having determined to bestow faith and holiness upon them, he foresaw they would believe and be holy, and so through these as means he chose them to salvation. That this is the sense of *Hilary*, appears partly from his suggesting that some are predestinated to believe. In one place^m he says, "They believe, who are appointed to eternal life;" and in anotherⁿ, "God of his own grace, of old decreed to save sinners (for God foreknew what would be in man before he made him, and he had sinned) and *predestinated* how he should be recovered; in what time, and by whom, and in what way, they might be saved: So that they who are saved, are not saved either *by their own merit*, or by theirs, by whom they are called, but by the grace of God; the gift appears to be bestowed through the faith of Christ." And partly this is evident from his account of prescience: "The prescience of God, says he^o, is that in which, *definitum habet, he has it determined* what shall be the will of every one, in which he is to

^m Comment. in 1 Tim. p. 576.
p. 592. ^o Ib. in Rom. p. 299.

ⁿ Ib. in 2 Tim.

remain,

The Cause of God and Truth. 81

remain, and through which he may be either damned or crowned." Agreeably to which he says^p, "By prescience he chooses one and rejects another; and in him whom he chooses, *the purpose of God remains*; because another thing cannot happen, than what God has *known*, & proposuit in illo, *and hath purposed in him*, that he may be worthy of salvation; and in him whom he rejects, in like manner, *the purpose which he hath purposed concerning him*, remains; for he will be unworthy: as foreknowing this, he's no accepter of persons; for *he damns no man before he sins, and crowns none before he overcomes*." To which we heartily subscribe. We say God damns no man but for sin, and crowns none until he has made them more than conquerors, through Christ. It is certain, that *Hilary*, or the author of these *Commentaries*, was of opinion, that there were some predestinated to life who should certainly be saved; and that others were not, who should certainly be damned; for he says^q, "The Apostle *Paul*, that he might, by his preaching, *save*, homines predestinatos ad vitam, *men predestinated to life*, was subject to dangers, knowing that he should have the profit of their sought for salvation." In another place^r, he says, "For unbelievers we must not very much

^p Ib. p. 298, 299.

^q Ib. in 2 Tim. p. 594.

^r Ib. in Rom. p. 299.

82 The Cause of God and Truth.

grieve, quia non sunt predestinati ad vitam, because they are not predestinated unto life: for the prescience of God has, of old decreed, that they are not to be saved". And in another place^f, "The law being abbreviated, the remnant of the Jews are saved; but the rest cannot be saved, quia per definitionem Dei spernuntur, because, by the appointment of God they are rejected, by which he hath decreed to save mankind." Again, he says^g, The Apostle Paul, "by his own example, teacheth, That part of Israel is saved, whom God foreknew was to be saved, or yet can be saved; and that part of Israel, propter jugem diffidentiam perditioni deputatam, for their continual unbelief, is deputed to destruction."

N U M B. XVII.

AMBROSIUS MEDIOLANENSIS.

A. D. 380.

A*mbrose, bishop of Milain, flourished under the emperors Gratian and Theodosius, and died A. D. 397. ^h Austin, who was converted under him, and was acquainted with him personally, as well as with his writings, thought him to be of the same judgment with himself about*

^f Ib. p. 302.

^g Ib. p. 308.

^h Dallaci Apolog. p. 799.

The Cause of God and Truth. 83

predestination, and cites ^w several passages from him for that purpose, such as these ^x; *Whom God esteems worthy of honour he calls, & quem vult religiosum facit, and whom he pleases he makes religious.* And again; *If he would, si voluisset ex indevotis devotos fecisset, of persons not devoted to him, he could make them devoted:* From whence he concludes, that he could be no stranger to the doctrine of predestination, preached by the Apostles, and which he defended. Moreover, there are many expressions in his writings which shew his sense of this doctrine: on those words of Sarah, *the Lord hath restrained me from bearing,* he has this note ^y; “by which, says he, you may know, in praedestinatione fuisse semper ecclesiam Dei, *That in predestination the church of God always has been;* and that the fruitfulness of faith is prepared, when ever the Lord shall command it to break forth, but by the will of the Lord it is reserved for a certain time.” He ^z owns, indeed, that “rewards are proposed not to *the elect* only, but to all, because Christ is all and in all:” But he affirms ^a, That though “all men can hear, yet all cannot perceive with their ears, nisi

^w De bono persever. l. 2. c. 19.

^x Ambros. in Luc. 9. p. 125.

^y De Abraham, l. 2. c. 10. p. 265.

^z In Luc. 2. p. 28.

^a Enarrat. in Psal. 48. p. 874.

84 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

electi Dei, *only the elect of God*: therefore the Saviour says, *He that hath ears to bear*— all men have not those ears.” To electing grace, and not to mens works, he refers salvation; “the remnant, he observes^b, are saved, not by their own works, but by *the election of grace*.” He sometimes, indeed, represents election as a secret with God, and unknown to men: “As no one, he says^c, of whatsoever age, ought to despair, if he is desirous of being converted to the Lord, so none should be secure on the account of faith alone; but should rather fear, through what is added, *many are called, but few are chosen*. That we are called by faith, we know; but whether we are *elect* to eternal life we know not; so much therefore ought every one to be the more humble, as much as he is ignorant, whether he is elected.” However, this proves that he held the doctrine of an election of particular persons; and at other times he argues from it, to the great comfort of the saints, with respect to their safety and security. “We must not despair, says he^d, that the members can cleave to their own head, *especially since*, ab initio simus predestinati, *we are predestinated from the beginning*, unto the adoption of the children of God, by

^b In Psal. 43. p. 799. *Vid.* p. 787.

^c In Dominic. septuages. p. 29.

^d Epist. 1. 5. epist. 37. p. 283.

The Cause of God and Truth. 85

Jesus Christ, in himself; which predestination he hath proved, asserting, that which from the beginning is before declared, *Therefore shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave unto his wife, and they both shall be one flesh*, to be the mystery of Christ and the church."

There is a passage cited from this father, by *Vossius*^e, and from him, by Dr. *Whitby*^f, as asserting predestination upon the prescience of mens merits; where, explaining the text in *Matt. xx. 23. To sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give*, he has this note^g; "He does not say, it is not mine to give, but it is not mine to give to you; not asserting that he wanted power, but the creature's merit. Take it otherwise. *It is not mine to give you*; that is, it is not mine, who came to teach humility; it is not mine, who came not to be minister'd unto, but to minister; it is not mine, who keeps righteousness, not grace. Moreover, referring to the father, he adds, *to whom it is prepared*, that he might shew, that the father also does not use to pay regard to petitions, but to merits, for God is no acceptor of persons; hence the Apostle said, *whom he hath foreknown and predestinated*; for he did not predestinate before he fore-

^e Hist. Pelag. l. 6. Thef. 8. p. 543.

^f Discourse, &c. p. 101. Ed. 2. 100.

^g Ambros. de fide, l. 5. c. 2. p. 190.

86 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

knew, sed quorum merita praescivit, eorum praemia praedestinavit, but whose merits be bath foreknown, their rewards be bath predestinated." But nothing is more evident than that *Ambrose* is speaking of predestination to glory, which glory he calls by the name of *rewards*; and we grant, that this follows upon prescience of *merits*, i. e. good works done from a principle of grace; but then the prescience of these arises from God's predestination to grace, to enable men to perform them, and not predestination to grace, from a prescience of merits; for then grace must be given according to merits; a doctrine never known by the ancients before the times of *Pelagius*. In short, *Ambrose's* sense is this, and to which we agree, That those whose merits or good works, God foreknew, because he *had preordained that they should walk in them*, and as arising from that grace he determined to give them; these he predestinated unto glory, or prepared rewards of grace for them, which he will certainly bestow on them.



The Cause of God and Truth. 87

N U M B. XVIII.

JOANNES CHRYSOSTOMUS.

A. D. 390.

John of *Antioch*, usually called *Chrysostom*, or *Golden Mouth*, from his uncommon eloquence, was bishop of *Constantinople*: He died in exile at *Comana*, A. D. 407. ^h Several volumes of his writings still remain. That he held the doctrine of eternal predestination will appear from the sense he gives of several places of scripture relating to this point. That famous passage in *Acts* xiii. 48. *As many as were ordained unto eternal life believed*; which some, of late, would have understood of the disposition of mens minds unto eternal life, *Chrysostom* interprets of God's appointment, or determination of men unto it; "*As many as were ordained to eternal life, τῶν ἐκείνῳ ἀπορροισμένων τῷ Θεῷ, that is, says he, who were separated, or appointed by God,*" unto it. And where the Apostle *Paul* says, that he was *separated unto the gospel of God*, he has this note upon it ^k; "*To me here, he seems not only to intimate, τὴν ἀποκλήρωσιν, a choice by lot* (such,

^h Dallaei Apolog. p. 808.

ⁱ Chrysost. in Act. Sermon. 30. Tom. 4. p. 780.

^k Ib. in Rom. Sermon. 1. Tom. 3. p. 6.

88 The Cause of God and Truth.

I suppose, he means, as was *Matthias's*)
αλλ' ολι παλαι κ' ανωθεν προς τρισον τεταγμε-
ν, but that he was of old, and from above,
ordained to this; as *Jeremy* says, That God
 said concerning him, *before thou camest out*
of the womb, I sanctified thee, and ordained
thee a prophet unto the nations; and upon
 that well known text in *Eph. i. 4.* according
 as he hath chosen us in him, he has these
 words^l; "What is the meaning of this, he
 hath chosen us in him? Through faith in him,
 Christ, he says, has rightly order'd this,
πριν η γενεσαι ημας, μαλλον δε πριν η τον
κοσμον καταβληθηναι, before we were born, or
 rather before the world was founded." And
 on these words^m, *Come ye blessed of my Fa-*
ther, &c. he makes this observation; "What
 honour! what blessedness do these words
 contain! for he does not say, receive, but in-
 herit, as your property, as your Father's,
 as yours, as due to you from above, *πριν η*
γας υμας γενεσαι, ταυτα υμιν ητοιμασο κ' προς
επιληψιν, for before you were born, these
 things were prepared and made ready for you,
 says he; for I knew you would be such."
 On the account of the last clause, this pas-
 sage, with some others, is cited by *Vossius*ⁿ,
 and, after him, by *Dr. Whitby*^o, to shew

^l Ib. in *Eph. Sermon*. 1. *Tom.* 3. p. 766.

^m Ib. in *Matt. Homil.* 80. *Tom.* 2. p. 494.

ⁿ *Pelag. Hist.* 1. 6. *Thef.* 8. p. 541, 542.

^o *Discourse, &c.* p. 99, 101. *Ed.* 2. 97, 100.

that

The Cause of God and Truth. 89

that *Chrysostom*, with other *Fathers*, held predestination according to prescience; which is not denied: the other passages are these; “This did not happen simply, says he^p, but that the prediction of God might be fulfilled by facts, which says, *Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated*; for as God foreknew things future, *ὡς γὰρ ᾤδεν ὁ θεὸς τὴν ἀρετὴν καὶ τὴν κακίαν τοῦ Ἰακώβ, καὶ τὴν ὀργὴν τοῦ Ἠσαύ*, he also before declared the virtue of the one, and the evil mind of the other.” And in another place^q he observes, That the Apostle “casts the whole matter upon the knowledge of God, which none dare militate against, was he never so mad; for, says he, *the children not being yet born, &c.* which shews, that the nobility of the flesh profiteth nothing; but enquiry must be made into the virtue of the soul, *ὃν ὁ θεὸς ᾔδει ἔτι πρὶν ὅτι γεννηθῶσι*, which God knows even before any works are done: for, says he, *the children not being yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God, according to election, might stand; it was said unto her, the elder shall serve the younger.* This is of foreknowledge to be chosen from the same birth; that it might appear, says he, that *the election of God is made according to purpose and foreknowledge*; for from the first day he knew

^p Chrysost. in Gen. Serm. 51. Tom. 1. p. 401.

^q Ib. in Rom. Serm. 16. Tom. 3. p. 140.

90 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

and proclaimed him that was good, and him that was not." And a little after, "Thou knowest, says he, from the end; but he knows clearly before the end." And upon those words, *The people, whom he foreknew*, he thus paraphrases^f, "τὸς αὐτοῦ οὐκ ἔγνω οὐδὲν οὐκ ἔγνω οὐδὲν οὐκ ἔγνω οὐκ ἔγνω, that is, whom he clearly knew would be fit, and receive the faith." All which may be very well understood in consistence with the doctrine of absolute decrees; for, as *Vossius* himself observes, "The fathers who lived before *Austin*, held, indeed, a decree according to foreknowledge; but then the foreknowledge is of acts performed by the strength of grace;" that is to say, That God knew that *Jacob*, and others, would be good, and do that which is good, through the grace he determined to give them, and so appointed them to everlasting happiness; and he also knew, that *Esau*, and others, would be evil, and do that which is evil, being left, as he determined to leave them, to their own wickedness, and so for it appointed them to everlasting punishment.

^r Ib. p. 141.

^f Ib. Sermon. 18. p. 157.

^t Hist. Pelag. 1. 6. Thef. 8. p. 546.

NUMB. XIX.

HIERONYMUS.

A. D. 390.

Hieronymus or Jerome, of Stridon in Dalmatia, was a presbyter of the church, he was born, according to Monsieur Daille^a, A. D. 340. and died, A. D. 420. He lived much of his time in Palestine, at Jerusalem, and especially at Bethlehem: He was a man of great learning, and wrote much, though there are many things ascribed to him which are none of his; and in his Commentaries it is sometimes difficult to know when he speaks his own or the sense of others. He's allowed, on all hands, to be an eager opposer of the Pelagian principles. And with respect to the doctrines of election and predestination he held,

1. That election was not of whole nations but of particular persons; "for, says he^b, the vessels of mercy are not only the people of the Gentiles, but likewise those among the Jews who would believe, and are made one people of believers; hence it appears, *that non gentes eligi sed hominum voluntates, not nations are chosen but the wills of*

^a Apolog. par. 4. p. 821.

^b Hieron. Ep. ad Hedib. Qu. 10. Tom. 3. p. 49. B.

men."

92 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

men." And in another place he observes^c,
 "That for this cause all nations are moved,
 that from their motion *might come electa*
gentium multitudo, the elect multitude of
the nations, which are every where famous;
for instance, electa de Corintho, the elect
out of Corinth, because there was much people
of God there. *Electa de Macedonia, The*
elect out of Macedonia, because there was a
 large church of God in *Thessalonica*, who
 had no need to be taught concerning love.
Electa de Epheso, The elect out of Ephesus,
 that they might know the secrets of God,
 and those mysteries which were before re-
 vealed to none; what shall I say more?
 All nations are moved to whom the Saviour
 sent the Apostles, saying, *Go, teach all na-*
tions; and of the many called few being
 chosen, they built the church of the primi-
 tive saints; hence says the Apostle *Peter*,
the church that is at Babylon, elected, and
Marcus my son, salute you. And says *John*,
The elder to the elect lady; and who also
 makes mention of the children of the *elect*
lady."

2. He asserted, that those who are chosen
 of God in Christ were chosen before the
 world began; or that election is from eter-
 nity; for in one place he says^d, "It must

^c Comment. in Hagg. ii. 6. Tom. 6. p. 103. B.

^d In Eccl. Tom. 7. p. 38. I.

The Cause of God and Truth. 93

be affirmed, that according to the prescience and predestination of God *those things are already done which are future.* Qui enim electi sunt in Christo ante constitutionem mundi, *for they that are chosen in Christ before the foundation of the world,* have been already in former ages." And interpreting those words in *Isa. xxv. 1. Thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth,* after he has mentioned the sense of the *Jewish* writers, observes, that "others better and more rightly understand them as spoken in the person of the prophet, giving thanks to the Father for the sufferings of the Lord the Saviour; because he had done *wonderful things,* & cogitationes antiquas veritate compleverit, *and had faithfully fulfilled antient thoughts;* when they that stand at his right hand shall hear these words, *Come ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.* Which also Paul understanding spoke of, saying, *As he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame.*" Which last words of the Apostle being elsewhere mentioned by him, he says^f, "This we so interpret, that we say, that election is not, according to *Origen,* of them who had been before, but we refer

^e In *Isa. xxv. 1.* Tom. 5. p. 48. F.

^f *Apolog. adv. Ruffin. 1.* Tom. 2. p. 68. M. & *Comment. in Eph. i. 4.* Tom. 9. p. 90. C.

94 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

it to the prescience of God ; moreover, we say, that we are *chosen that we may be holy, and without blame, before him, that is, God ; ante fabricam mundi, before the world was made ;* which testifies, that it belongs to the prescience of God, to whom all things future are already done, and all things are known before they be ; as *Paul* himself was predestinated in his mother's womb, and *Jeremy* in the belly, was sanctified, chosen, and in the type of *Christ* sent a prophet to the nations."

3. He also held that election was irrespective of holiness, as a motive or cause of it, but that it arises from the love, grace, and mercy of God ; for in one part of his works, he has these words^s, " The Apostle does not say, he chose us *before the foundation of the world, cum essemus sancti & immaculati, when we were holy and without blame ;* but he chose us, *that we might be holy and without blame ;* that is, *qui sancti & immaculati ante non fuimus, ut postea essemus, that we who before were not holy and without blame might afterwards be so.*" And a little after he adds, " *Paul*, and they that are like him, are not *chosen, quia erant sancti & immaculati, because they were holy and without blame ;* but they are chosen and predestinated, that

^s Apolog. ad Ruffin. l. 1. Tom. 2. p. 69. B. & Comment. in Ephes. i. 11. T. 9. p. 90. E.

The Cause of God and Truth. 95

in ~~their~~ lives following they might become holy and without blame by their works and virtues." And in another place he plainly intimates^h, that predestination springs from the mercy and love of God; for speaking of *Jacob* he says, "Whilst he was yet in *Rebecca's* womb, he supplanted his brother *Esau*, not truly by his own strength, but by the mercy of God, qui cognoscit & diligit quos praedestinavit, *who knows and loves those whom he hath predestinated.*" 'Tis true indeed, in the first citation I have made from this author, he says, that *not nations are chosen, sed voluntates hominum, but the wills of men*, tho' what he means by it is not very easy to understand: His meaning cannot be, that God chose such persons who he knew would of their own free will, by the mere strength of nature, do that which was good, for this is pure *Pelagianism*, to which *Jerom* was an enemy, and is contrary to those principles of grace he was a strenuous defender of. But if his meaning was, that God chose such to happiness who he knew would be made willing to obey him in the day of his power, because he had determined to make them so. This entirely agrees with our sentiments. There is another passage cited by *Grotius*ⁱ from this writer,

^h Comment. in Hof. Tom. 6. p. 21. B.

ⁱ Disquisit. de Dogm. Pelagian. p. 11.

where

96 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

where he says^k, that God, eligat eum quem interim bonum cernit, *chooses him, whom for the present he knows to be good*; but it is easy to observe, that *Jerom* is there speaking not of God's choice of men to eternal happiness, but of Christ's choosing *Judas* to Apostleship, who appeared for a while to be good, tho' he knew he would be wicked. To which may be added another passage produced by Dr. *Whitby*^l, after *Grotius*^m, and *Vossius*ⁿ, to prove that election is from a foresight of good works, in which this writer says^o, that, dilectio & odium Dei vel ex praescientia nascitur futurorum vel ex operibus, *the love and hatred of God arises either from the foreknowledge of things future, or from works*. But what he means by this disjunctive proposition is not very evident; 'tis very probable, that by the love and hatred of God he means the effects of them, salvation and damnation, which according to him proceed either according to the prescience of God, or the works of men. As for the citation out of the *Commentary* on the *Epistle* to the *Romans* made by *Vossius* and Dr. *Whitby*^p, I take no notice of, be-

^k Adv. Pelag. l. 3. Tom. 2. p. 100.

^l Discourse on the Five Points, p. 99. Ed. 2. 97. & Postscript, p. 557. Ed. 2. 534.

^m Ubi supra, p. 10.

ⁿ Hist. Pelag. l. 6. Thef. 8. p. 544.

^o Hieron. in Mal. Tom. 6. p. 128. H.

^p P. 102. Ed. 2. 100.

The Cause of God and Truth. 97

cause it is judged by learned men^a, not to be his, but either the work of *Pelagius* himself, or of some *Pelagian* writer. I deny not, but that *Jerom* held election to be according to the prescience of God, to which he refers it in the passages cited, by the above writers, out of his *Commentaries* on the epistles to the *Galatians* and *Ephesians*; and so do we in a sense agreeable to the Scriptures; and it is evident that *Jerom* had the same sentiments of the foreknowledge of God as we have; for, says he^r, “Non enim ex eo quod Deus scit futurum aliquid, id circo futurum est, sed quia futurum est, Deus novit, *Not because God knows something to be future, therefore it is future, but because it is future, God knows it*, as having a fore-knowledge of things to come.” And tho’ in the same place and elsewhere^s, he observes, that the prescience of God does not necessitate or force men to do this, or not to do that, but notwithstanding it, the will of man is preserved free in all his actions; the same we also say, and to this we readily assent.

^a *Vid.* Rivet. Critic. Sacr. l. 4. c. 5. p. 374. & Voss. Hist. Pelag. l. 1. c. 9. p. 12.

^r Comment. in Jer. Tom. 5. p. 162. C.

^s Comment. in Ezek. Tom. 5. p. 177. E. Et in Eccl. Tom. 7. p. 35. F.

CHAP. II.

Of REDEMPTION.

DOCTOR *Whitby* says^t, That the confirmation of the doctrine of universal redemption, from the suffrage of all antiquity, is sufficiently done by *Vossius*, in his *Historia Pelagiana*, where he lays down these two positions, 1. That *the sense of the antient church was, that God wills the conversion and salvation of all.* 2. That *it was the judgment of the antient church, that Christ had provided an universal remedy for the universal fault of men, by paying a ransom of infinite value, lest any one should perish through the defect of it.* He further observes, that this is more copiously done by Mr. *Dally* (he means Monsieur *Daille*) by producing the testimonies of the *Antients* from the first to the twelfth century, and concluding thus, *Certainly I don't find one in the first eight ages of Christianity that has said absolutely, and in terms, as is commonly said, that Christ died only for the elect.*

^t Discourse, &c. p. 193. Ed. 2. 195. Postscript, p. 566. Ed. 2. 543.

The Cause of God and Truth. 99

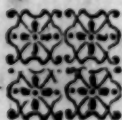
Here the Doctor rests, and would have his readers trust to, and depend upon the conclusions and assertions of these two men. *Vossius's Pelagian History* must be allowed to be a very considerable performance, and is the fund and magazine of antiquity for the *Arminians*. Dr. *Twisse* intended an answer to it, and in one of his books says^u, he had entered upon it, but death, I suppose, prevented his design, at least it never was published; such a work, by so learned a hand, might have been of great service. But why should we trust to *Vossius's* account of the judgment of the antient church in this point, since Dr. *Whitby* himself would not trust him in another? viz. Original sin, though he was so very positive as to say, *The catholick church always so judged*; and the Doctor tells us^w, that "upon an impartial search he found that all the passages he had collected were impertinent, or at least insufficient to prove the point." This gives no encouragement to depend on him. And inasmuch as the several passages cited by *Vossius* are also, with many others, produced by Monsieur *Daille*, I shall only attend to the latter, and to those only of the *first four* centuries; and though he observes, that in these and the *four* follow-

^u Riches of God's Grace against *Hord.* par. 1. p. 83.

^w Preface to Discourse, &c. p. 4. Ed. 2. p. 2.

100 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

ing ages, none ever said *absolutely, and in express terms*, that Christ died only for the elect; yet it does not follow, but that some might say it, in other terms and words equivalent, of the same signification, and which amounted to the same sense. It must be owned, that Monsieur *Daille* has collected a large number of testimonies indeed; but when it is consider'd, that multitudes of them are only expressed in Scripture language, and so capable of the same sense the scriptures are; others regard men of all sorts, ranks, and degrees; others *Jews* and *Gentiles*; others the sufficiency of Christ's death for all; and others, some general benefit by it, as the resurrection of the dead, their number will be greatly reduced, and very few left to be of any service to the cause for which they are brought; besides, it will be made to appear in the following *Numbers*, that the *Antients* often describe the persons for whom Christ died by such characters as cannot agree with all men.



The Cause of God and Truth. 101

NUMB. I.

CLEMENS ROMANUS.

A. D. 69.

Clement, as he believed there was a certain number of elect persons, which has been proved in the preceding chapter, so he plainly intimates, that these are the persons for whom Christ shed his blood; for having observed, that all *the elect of God* are made perfect in love, he adds^x, “without love nothing is well pleasing to God; in love the Lord assumed *us* to himself; *because of the love* which Christ our Lord hath *towards us*, το αμα αὐτε εδωκεν υπερ ημων, he hath given his blood for us, his flesh for our flesh, and his soul for our souls.” The sense of which is manifestly this, that the persons for whose sake Christ assumed human nature, and shed his precious blood, are the elect of God, and such who have a special and peculiar share in the love of Christ. And besides his saying^y, that the blood of Christ was given, υπερ ημων, for us, he restrains redemption to them that have faith and hope in God; for speaking^z of the spies that came into *Rahab's* house, ordering her to hang out a scar-

^x Ep. ad Corinth. p. 112.

^y Ib. p. 52, 54.

^z Ib. p. 30.

102 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

let thread, thereby, says he, "Making it manifest, *οτι δια τῆς αἱματος κυρίου λύτρωσις εἴη πᾶσι τοῖς πιστευουσιν ἢ ἐλπίζουσιν ἐπὶ τὸν Θεόν*, *that through the blood of the Lord there should be redemption for all those that believe and hope in God.*" Monsieur Daille ^a has cited a passage from this writer in favour of general redemption, which is this, "Let us, says Clement ^b, look to the blood of Christ, and see how precious his blood is to God, which being shed for our salvation, *πᾶσι τῷ κόσμῳ μετανόιας χάριν ὑπενέγκεν*, *bath brought the grace of repentance to all the world.*" But his meaning is evidently this, that the blood of Christ shed for the salvation of sinners has laid a foundation for the preaching of the doctrine of repentance in all ages of the world; for he goes on to instance in the preaching of *Noah* to the old world; of *Jonah* to the *Ninevites*; and in God's declarations of his regard to repenting sinners in the times of *Isaiab* and *Ezekiel*, which he closes with this observation, "*παντας ἐν τῇς ἀγαπῇς αὐτοῦ βυλομενος μετανόιας μεταχεῖν*, *God therefore willing that his beloved ones should partake of repentance.*" In which he suggests, that God's grand design in having the doctrine of repentance preached in all ages was, that those who were the objects

^a Apolog. p. 753.

^b Ep. ad Corinth. p. 16.

The Cause of God and Truth, 103

of his love might be brought unto it; which is so far from militating against, that it is a confirmation of the doctrine of special grace and redemption through the blood of Christ.

NUMB. II.

BARNABAS. A. D. 70.

Barnabas was a *Levite*, of the country of *Cyprus*^c, and a companion of the Apostle *Paul*; there's an epistle extant which goes under his name, and is thought to have been written after the destruction of the temple at *Jerusalem*, and about *A. D. 70*^d. in which he not only says^e, that "the Son of God being Lord, and who also shall judge the quick and the dead, *επαθεν να η πληγη αυτου ζωοποιων ημας*, suffered, that by his stripes he might quicken us; that he could not suffer, *ει μιν δια ημας*, but for us; and that he offered the vessel of the Spirit a sacrifice, *υπερ των ημετερων αμαρτιων*, for our sins; but also introduces ^f Christ thus speaking of his sufferings, "I see that I shall offer my flesh, *υπερ αμαρτιων τε παλαιων τε και των καινων*, for the sins of the new people;" meaning a special and pe-

^c Acts iv. 36.

^d Vid. Fabricii Bibl. Graec. l. 4. c. 5. p. 173.

^e Par. 1. § 6. p. 223.

^f lb. p. 224.

104 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

culiar people that should be taken out from among the *Gentiles* under the New Testament dispensation, called a *new people*, to distinguish them from God's antient people the *Jews*.

N U M B. III.

IGNATIUS. A. D. 110.

Ignatius never makes use of any general expressions when he speaks of the sufferings and death of Christ; but either says^e, that he suffered, *ὑπὲρ ἡμῶν, δι' ἡμᾶς, for us*, that *we* might be saved; or *ὑπὲρ ἀμαρτιῶν ἡμῶν, for our sins*; and sometimes describes the persons he means, as when he says^b, that "Jesus Christ died *for us*, *ὡς πνευσαντες εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν αὐτῆς, το ἀπο θανάτου ἐκφυγεῖν, that believing in his death, you may escape dying.*" And in another place he saysⁱ, that "Jesus is *ἡ ζωὴ τῶν πιστῶν, the life of believers.*" Monsieur Daille has not attempted to give us one instance for general redemption out of this writer, nor the former.

^e Ignat. Ep. ad Smyrn. p. 2, 5. ad Polycarp. p. 12. ad Ephes. p. 17. ad Rom. p. 59.

^b Ep. ad Tralles, p. 47.

ⁱ Ep. ad Roman. p. 59.

The Cause of God and Truth. 105

N U M B. IV.

JUSTIN. A. D. 150.

Justin Martyr, in many places of his writings, limits the incarnation, sufferings, death, and sacrifice of Christ, and redemption by him, to certain persons whom he describes by repenting sinners, believers, &c. as when he says^k, that Christ “was born according to the will of God the Father, *υπερ των πιστευοντων ανθρωπων*, for men that believe;” that is, in order to procure salvation, and obtain eternal redemption for such persons, as he elsewhere explains it, saying^l, that he “became man of a virgin, according to the will of the Father, *υπερ σωτηρας των πιστευοντων αυτου*, for the salvation of them that believe in him.” And in another place^m, having cited *Isa. xxxiii. 16. Bread shall be given him*, he observes, “That this is a prophecy concerning that bread which our Christ hath delivered to us in commemoration of his being embodied, *δια της πιστευοντας εις αυτον, δι’ ος η παθος γεγνε*, for the sake of them that believe in him, for whom also he became subject to sufferings.” And elsewhere he saysⁿ, that “the offering of

^k Apolog. pro Christian. 1. p. 45.

^l Ib. 2. p. 96.

^m Dialog. cum Tryph. p. 296, 297.

ⁿ Dialog. cum Tryph. p. 259, 260.

106 The Cause of God and Truth.

fine flower for the leper was a figure of the bread of the *eucharist* which Jesus Christ our Lord hath delivered unto us to do in commemoration of his sufferings; which he endured, *υπερ των καθαρομενων τας ψυχας απο πιασης πινειας ανθρωπων*, for those men whose souls are purified from all iniquity; and this he supposed was done by the blood of Christ; for more than once explaining that text in *Gen. xlix. 11. He washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes*, he says^o, it "foretold, and manifestly declared the sufferings which Christ should endure, *δι αιματος καθαρον τις πινεοντας αλσω*, purifying by his blood them that believe in him." These he often intimates, share the benefits of Christ's blood, sufferings and death; "as, says he^p, the blood of the pas-fover saved them that were in *Egypt*, so the blood of Christ, *τις πινεοντας ζυεται εκ θανατου*, delivers from death those that believe. In like manner he asserts^q, that Christ was an offering or sacrifice, *υπερ παντων μετανοειν βουλομενων αμαρτωλων*, for all sinners that are willing to repent." Yea^r, that *απαλλαξην δε τις θανατου τοις μεταγνωσκουσιν απο των φυλων ης πινουσιν αλσω εργαζεται*, he has

^o Pro Christian. Apolog. 2. p. 74. Dialog. cum Tryph. p. 273.

^p Dialog. cum Tryph. p. 338.

^q Ib. p. 259.

^r Ib. p. 327.

The Cause of God and Truth. 107

wrought out deliverance from death for those *that repent of their evils, and believe in him.*" Now had *Justin* been of opinion, that Christ died for every individual of mankind, would he have used such limitations and restrictions when treating of the extent of his sufferings and death? Monsieur *Daille* indeed cites ^f some passages from him as favouring the doctrine of universal redemption; but his *first* instance only proves, that Christ was born and crucified, *υπερ τῶν Ἰουδαίων καὶ ἑθνῶν*, for the generation of men, or for mankind; but not that he was born and crucified for every individual of mankind. *Justin's* sense in other places is clear, and his meaning is, that Christ died for some of all sorts of men; as when speaking of the scarlet thread that *Rahab* the harlot was directed to bind to her window, he says ^t, it was "a symbol of the blood of Christ, by which are saved the fornicators of old, and unrighteous persons, *ἐκ πάντων τῶν ἐθνῶν*, out of all nations, receiving forgiveness of sins, and sinning no more." And in another place he thus expresses himself ^u, "as *Jacob* served *Laban* for the cattle that were spotted, and of various forms, so Christ served even to the cross, *υπερ τῶν ἐκ*

^f Page 754. 755.

^t Dialog. cum Tryph. p. 338.

^u Ib. p. 364.

108 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

παντος γένους ποικιλων ἢ πολυειδαν ανθρωπων,
for men of every kind, of many and various
shapes, procuring 'em by his blood and the
 mystery of the cross. Monsieur *Daille's* *se-*
cond instance only declares that kind and
 tender manner in which God sent his Son
 into the world. His *third* sets forth *Justin's*
 sentiments concerning the Heathens, which
 will be consider'd in a proper place. And
 his *fourth* and last only shews, that it is
 the will of God that all should be saved,
 meaning, that all men shall be raised from
 the dead, against those that deny the do-
 ctrine of the resurrection; or that it is the
 will of God that some of all sorts should be
 saved, referring to the Apostle's words and
 sense in 1 *Tim.* ii. 4.

N U M B. V.

Ecclesia SMYRNENSIS.

A. D. 169.

THE church at *Smyrna* wrote a letter to
 the churches in *Pontus*, and to the
 church at *Philomelium*, as is thought, about
 the year 169. giving an account of the suf-
 ferings of some martyrs, and particularly of
Polycarp, their former bishop; in which
 they take notice of the stupidity of some
 persons, who used their interest to prevent
 the

The Cause of God and Truth. 109

the Christians having the dead body of *Poly-carp* given them; lest leaving their crucified Christ, they should begin to worship him, being ignorant, say they ^x, that we can never leave that Christ, *τον υπερ της τς παντος κοσμου των σωζομενων σωτηριας παθοντα*, who suffered for the salvation of the whole world of them that are saved, nor worship any other."

This passage Monsieur *Daille*^y thinks makes nothing to the purpose, since it does not deny that Christ died for others besides those who are really saved. But surely if these pious Christians had believed that Christ died for all men, for them that are saved, and for them that are not saved, they would never have expressed themselves in this restrictive manner; but would have chose to have carried the extent of Christ's sufferings and death to the utmost, when they were declaring their great regard for him, and the great benefit of salvation men receive by him. Besides, these words manifestly show, in what sense this very antient church understood those universal phrases, *the world*, *the whole world*, and *all men*, in scripture, for whom Christ is said to give himself and die, and for whose sins he is said to be a propitiation; that these design a certain number of men that are and will be saved. As

^x Epist. Eccl. Smyrn. apud Euseb. Eccl. Hist. l. 4. c. 15. p. 134.

^y Pag. 945.

110 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

to the version of *Ruffinus*, urged by this author, rendering the passage thus, *Who endured death for the salvation of the whole world*, it is not worthy of regard, since it is an imperfect one, omitting the words, *των σωζομενων*. And here I chuse to take notice of a citation made by Monsieur *Daille*^a, and after him by Dr. *Whitby*^a, out of an epistle of *Polycarp*, bishop of this church, at *Smyrna*, said to be written *A. D.* 107. to the *Philippians*, in which he thus speaks concerning Christ, "who, says he, will come to judge the quick and the dead, & το αιμα εκζητησει ο Θεος απο των απειστων αυτω, whose blood God will require of them that believed not in him; from whence they conclude, that according to this antient venerable bishop, Christ died for them that perish as well as for those that are saved. It is something strange, that Monsieur *Daille* should cite a passage out of an epistle, the genuineness of which he himself^b has called in question; and should it appear to be genuine, as it is thought to be by many learned men, it will be of no service to him, or to the Dr. or to the cause they espoused, since God may be said to require, as he certainly will require the blood of Christ of the unbelie-

^a Pag. 754.

^a Postscript to the Discourse on the five points, p. 567. Ed. 2. 544.

^b Vid. Fabricii Bibl. Graec. l. 5. c. 1. § 14. p. 43.

The Cause of God and Truth. III

ving Jews who shed it; and indeed of them only who said, *his blood be on us and on our children*, without supposing that his blood was shed for them; yea, on the contrary it appears, that his blood was not shed for them, both from their final unbelief, and from its being required of them. And of as little service are his citations^c from *Minutius Foelix*, *Athenagoras*, *Tatian*, and *Theophilus of Antioch*; since they only express the patience, goodness, power, and wisdom of God in creation and providence, and his great regard to repenting sinners, but not a syllable of Christ's dying for men, much less for every individual of mankind.

NUMB. VI.

I R E N A E U S, A. D. 180.

I*renaeus*, when speaking of the incarnation and passion of Christ, and of redemption by his blood, frequently restrains them to certain persons of such and such characters, which evidently shews, that he did not think that these belong to all the individuals of mankind in common. Thus treating of the coming of Christ, and of the end

^c Pag. 756, 757, 758.

112 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

of his coming into the world, he says^d, that
 “ he came to save *all by himself*, omnes in-
 quam, qui per eum renascuntur in Deum,
all, I say, who through him are born again
unto God, infants and little ones, and chil-
 dren and young men, and old men.” And
 in another place^e, taking notice of God’s
 suffering *Jonah* to be swallowed up by a
 Whale, and of his after deliverance. “ So,
 says he, God from the beginning suffered
 man to be swallowed up by the great Whale,
 who was the author of the transgression;
 not that being swallowed up he should
 wholly perish, but providing and preparing
 a plan of salvation which is effected by the
 word, through the sign of *Jonah*, his qui
 eandem cum *Jona* de Deo sententiam habu-
 erunt, *for them who have the same sentiments*
concerning God with Jonah, and have con-
 fessed and said, I am the Lord’s servant, I
 worship the Lord God of heaven, who made
 the sea and the dry land; that man enjoying
 the unhop’d for salvation from God might
 rise from the dead and glorify him.” And
 elsewhere proving, that the Father of Christ
 is the same that was spoken of by the pro-
 phets; and that when Christ came, he ac-
 knowledged no other but him, who was de-
 clared from the beginning. He adds^f, A

^d Adv. Haeref. l. 2. c. 39. p. 191.

^e Ib. l. 3. c. 22. p. 289.

^f Ib. l. 4. c. 24. p. 342.

The Cause of God and Truth. 113

quo libertatem detulit his qui legitime et prono animo, et toto corde deserviunt ei, *from whom he brought deliverance to them who serve him truly, with a ready mind, and with all their hearts*; but to the despisers of him, and such who are not subject to God, sempiternam attulit perditionem abscindens eos a vita, *he hath brought everlasting destruction, cutting them off from life.*" So far was he from thinking that Christ died to redeem all mankind, that he expressly says, That the death of Christ is the damnation of some; his words are these: ^a "As they (the *Israelites*) through the blindness of the *Egyptians*, so we, through the blindness of the *Jews*, receive salvation; siquidem mors Domini, eorum quidem qui cruci eum fixerunt et non crediderunt ejus adventum, damnatio est, *seeing the death of the Lord is indeed the damnation of them that crucified him, and did not believe his coming*; but the salvation of them *that believe in him.*" And in another place ^b, where he makes *Jacob* a type of Christ, and *Rachel* of the Church, he confines the obedience and sufferings of Christ to his church: 'All things, says he, he did for the younger, *Rachel*, who had good eyes, quae praefigurabat ecclesiam, propter quam sustinuit Christus, *who prefigured the church, for*

^a Ib. c. 47. p. 388.

^b Ib. c. 38. p. 376.

H

whom

114 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

whom Christ endured," i. e. sufferings and death. And a little after he has these words; "Christ came not for the sake of them only who believed in him, in the times of Tiberius Caesar; nor did the Father provide for those men only who now are, but for all men entirely, qui ab initio secundum virtutem suam in sua generatione, et timuerunt et dilexerunt Deum, et iuste et pie conversati sunt erga proximos, et concupierunt videre Christum et audire vocem ejus, who from the beginning, according to their virtue or ability, have feared and loved God in their generation, and have righteously and piously conversed with their neighbours, and have desired to see Christ and bear his voice." The passages cited from this writer, by M. Daille^d, for general redemption, have not one word about it, and, at most, only prove, that man is endued with free will, which, in some sense, is not denied; and that man, and not God, is the cause of his own imperfection, blindness and destruction, which is readily agreed to.

The citations made by the same author^c, out of *Clemens Alexandrinus*, do, indeed, express, in very general terms, the care of God and Christ over mankind, and their great regard unto, and desire after their salvation;

^c Ib. c. 39. p. 377.

^d Pag. 759.

^e Ib. p. 760, 761, 762, 763, 764.

The Cause of God and Truth. 115

and also assert our Lord to be the Saviour of all men, and seem to carry the point further than what is in controversy, even to the salvation of all; which, if it could once be established, we should readily come into the notion of general redemption; though in all these large expressions, *Clement* seems only to refer to the texts in *Jude* ver. 3. *1 Tim.* ii. 4. and iv. 10. in the first of which, the Apostle speaks of the *common salvation*, all the saved ones share alike; in the next, of the will of God, that some of *all* sorts should be saved; and in the last, of God, as the preserver of all men, in a way of common, and particularly of believers, in a way of special providence: and after all, *Clement*^f distinguishes between Christ's being a Saviour of some, and a Lord of others; for he says, that he is, τῶν πεπιστευκότων σωτήρ, τῶν δὲ ἀπειθοσάντων κύριος, *the Saviour of them that believe; but the Lord of them that believe not.*" And in one place^g he has these words; "Wherefore he (Christ) is introduced in the gospel weary, who was weary for us, and promising to give his life a ransom, ἀντὶ πολλῶν, *in the room of many.*

^f Strom. l. 7. p. 703.

^g Paedagog. l. 1. c. 9. p. 126.

116 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

NUMB. VII.

TERTULLIAN. A. D. 200.

T*ertullian* is a writer, it must be owned, who expresses himself in somewhat general terms, when he speaks of the incarnation, death and sacrifice of Christ, which yet are capable of being understood in a sense agreeable to the doctrine of particular redemption; as when he says, ^h That “we who believe that God was here on earth, and took upon him the humility of an *human habit*, *ex causa humanae salutis*, *for the sake of man’s salvation*, are far from their opinion, who think that God takes no care of any thing;” which may be truly said, without supposing that Christ assumed human nature, for the sake of the salvation of every individual of mankind: so when he says, in another place ⁱ, That Christ “ought to be made *a sacrifice*, *pro omnibus gentibus*, *for all nations*; his meaning may be, that it was necessary that he should be a propitiation, not for the *Jews* only, but for the *Gentiles* also; and elsewhere having observed that the *Marcionites* concluded from the words of God to *Moses*, in *Exod.* xxxii. 10. that *Moses* was better

^h Tertullian. adv. Marcion. l. 2. c. 16. p. 465.

ⁱ Ib. adv. Judaeos, c. 13. p. 226.

than

The Cause of God and Truth. 117

than his God: he thus addresseſſes them^k;
 “ You are alſo to be pitied, with the people, who do not acknowledge Chriſt figured in the perſon of *Mofes*, the advocate with the Father, and the offerer up of his own ſoul, pro populi ſalute, for the ſalvation of the people”; by which people may very well be underſtood, the ſpecial and peculiar people of God’s elect, of whom the people of *Iſrael* was a type and figure. Beſides, in ſome places, *Tertullian* manifeſtly reſtrains the death of Chriſt, and the benefits of it to ſome perſons only, to the church, and to believers. Thus having cited *Deut. xxxiii. 17. His glory is like the firſtling of his bullock; and his horns are like the horns of unicorns; with them he ſhall puſh the people together to the ends of the earth*, gives^l this interpretation of the words, “ not the *Rhinoceros*, which has but one horn, is intended; nor the *Minotaurus*, which has two horns; but Chriſt is ſignified hereby: a bullock is he called, becauſe of both his diſpoſitions, aliis ferus ut *Judex*, aliis manſuetus ut ſalvator, to ſome fierce as a judge, to others mild as a Saviour, whoſe horns would be the extremities of the croſs.—Moreover, by this vertue of the croſs, and being horned in this manner, *nunc ventilat per fi-*

^k Adv. Marcion. l. 2. c. 26. p. 474.

^l Ib. l. 3. c. 18. p. 192, 193.

118 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

dem, he now pushes all the nations, *by faith*, taking them up from earth to heaven, and by the judgment, will then push them, casting them down from heaven to earth." And a little after, in the same place, speaking of the brazen serpent, he says, That "it designed the vertue and efficacy of our Lord's cross, by which the serpent, the Devil, was made publick, and to every one that is hurt by the *spiritual serpents*, *intuenti tamen et credenti in eam*, *only looking upon it, and believing in it*, healing of the bites of sin and salvation are immediately pronounced." And so, as he observes in another place ^m, *quod perierat olim per lignum in Adam, id restitueretur per lignum Christi, what was of old lost through the tree in Adam, that is restored through the tree of Christ.*" Again, he observes ⁿ, that the Apostle says, That we are *reconciled in his body through death*, on which he thus descants; "Yea, in that body in which he could die through the flesh, he died, not through *the church*, plane propter ecclesiam, *but verily for the church*, by changing body for body, and that which is fleshly for that which is spiritual." M. Daille ^o has produced a passage or two from this writer, in favour of the universal extent of Christ's death and

^m Adv. Judaeos, c. 13. p. 226.

ⁿ Adv. Marcion. l. 5. c. 19. p. 613.

^o pag. 765.

redemption

The Cause of God and Truth. 119

redemption, in which not one word is mentioned concerning either of them; and only declare, That man was not originally made to die, that God is not negligent of man's salvation, that he desires his restoration to life, willing rather the repentance than the death of a sinner; which, as they do not militate against the doctrine of particular, so cannot serve to establish that of general redemption.

Two Testimonies from *Hippolitus*, bishop of *Portua*, a disciple of *Clement* of *Alexandria*, and a martyr, who is said to flourish about *A. D.* 220. are next cited^p at second hand: the first of which is, that "the God of the universe became man for this purpose; That by suffering in passible flesh, our whole kind, which was sold unto death, might be redeemed;" *i. e.* from death, a corporal death; the general resurrection from the dead being thought to be the fruit of Christ's sufferings and death. The other is, That the Son of God, "through flesh, naturally weak of himself, wrought out the salvation of the whole;" which may be understood of the salvation of the whole body of Christ, the church, or of every one of his people, his sheep, his children, and his chosen, and not of every individual of mankind; since all are

^p Ibid. p. 765.

120 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

not saved, as they undoubtedly would be, if Christ had wrought out the salvation of all.

N U M B. VIII.

ORIGENES ALEXANDRINUS.

A. D. 230.

*O*rigen is represented^a as holding, that Christ suffered and died for the salvation of all rational creatures, in heaven and in earth, Devils as well as men; and that all in the issue will be saved: and there are passages^r in his writings which favour this notion. Could our *Universalists* give into, and prove such an assertion, That all mankind will be saved, the controversy about general redemption would soon be at an end. It is no wonder that a writer, who had imbibed such a notion, should express himself in very general terms about the sufferings and death of Christ, and assert him to be the Saviour of all men, which is the substance of the citations out of him, by M. *Daille*^t: Nevertheless, as it is very probable, he was not always of this mind; and it

^a *Vid.* Hieron. ad Avitum, Tom. 2. p. 52.

^r *Vid.* Comment. in Rom. l. 5. fol. 179. B. et Comment. in Joannem. p. 38.

^t Apol. p. 765, &c.

The Cause of God and Truth. 121

is certain, that when this notion of his was not in view, he says many things which not only contradict that, but very much countenance the doctrine of particular redemption, as will appear from the following observations.

1. He expressly affirms, That the sufferings and death of Christ are of no use and service to some persons; and that the fruit and effect of them only belong to others, whom he describes; his words are these^s: “The sufferings of Christ, indeed, confer life on them that believe, but death on them that believe not: for though the *Gentiles* have salvation and justification by his cross, yet is it destruction and condemnation to the *Jews*; for so it is written in the gospel; *This child is born for the fall and rising again of many.*” And in another place^t; “if any would be saved, let him come to the house, says he, in which the blood of Christ is for a sign of redemption; for with them who said, *his blood be upon us and upon our children*, Christi sanguis in condemnatione est, *the blood of Christ is for condemnation*; for Jesus was *set for the fall and rising again of many*; and therefore to them that *speak against his sign*, efficitur sanguis ejus ad poenam, *his blood is for punishment*; but

^s In Lev. Homil. 3. fol. 57. D.

^t In Josua. Homil. 3. fol. 152, 153. L.

122 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

to *them that believe*, for salvation." And elsewhere ^u, mentioning these words, *the lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world*, he adds, by way of explanation, "ὁ παντὶν δὲ ἡ ἁμαρτία ὑπο τὸ ἀμνὸς ἁρπάζεται, *the sin of all is not indeed taken away by the lamb, even of those who do not grieve, nor are afflicted until it be taken away.*"

2. Tho' he sometimes speaks of Christ's procuring salvation, redemption, and remission of sin, for all men, for the whole world, yet from other passages of his it appears, that he is to be understood of the sufficiency of the price of Christ's blood to procure these things for all men, which is not denied. In one place ^v, taking notice of the legal sacrifices, he has these expressions: "Among all these there is one lamb which is *able* to take away the sins of the whole world; for such was *this sacrifice*, ut una sola sufficeret pro totius mundi salute, *That that alone was sufficient for the salvation of the whole world.*" And in another place he thus expresses himself ^w, "Until the blood of Jesus was given, which was *so precious*, ut solus pro omnium redemptione sufficeret, *That it alone was sufficient for the redemption of all*; it was necessary, that they who were brought up in the law should every one for

^u Comment. in Joan. p. 146.

^v In Num. Homil. 24. fol. 138. C.

^w In Rom. 1. 2. fol. 148. B.

The Cause of God and Truth. 123

himself, in imitation of the future redemption, give his own blood," meaning the blood of circumcision.

3. It may be further observed, that *Origen*, by the world, sometimes understands the church, for which, he frequently says, Christ suffered and died. The Apostle *Paul* says ^x, that *God was in Christ reconciling the world unto himself*; where, by the world, is not to be understood the whole world, that is, those who are in the whole world, as *Origen* in one place ^y observes; and in another place ^z having cited the same passage, adds, "The sin of which world Christ has took away, *περι γαρ το κόσμος της εκκλησιας*, for of the world of the church is this word written;" and immediately subjoins *John* i. 29. as to be understood in the same sense. And elsewhere ^a, in the same work, he not only mentions it as the sense of a certain expositor, that by the world is meant the church, which is the ornament and beauty of the world, and enquires whether it may be called so, and also light, but affirms it to be so, *λεγετω των η εκκλησιας κοσμος*, therefore, says he, let the church be called the world, because it is enlightened by the Saviour;" and cites several passages of scripture,

^x 2 Cor. v. 19.

^y Comment. in Gen. p. 17.

^z Comment. in Joan. p. 5.

^a lb. p. 147.

124 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

as *Matt. v. 14. John i. 29. 1 John ii. 2. 1 Tim. iv. 10.* to be interpreted in the same way. And it is easy to observe, that *Origen* often speaks of Christ's suffering and dying for the church: In one place ^b speaking of Christ and the church as bridegroom and bride, he says, "first the bride prays, and immediately, in the midst of her prayers she is heard, she sees the bridegroom present, she sees the virgins joined in company with him. Moreover, the bridegroom answers her, and *after his words*, *Dum ille pro ejus patitur salute, while he suffers for her salvation*, the companions answer, until the bridegroom is in bed, and rises from suffering, they will make some ornaments for the bride." And in the same work ^c on these words, *Arise my fair one*, he thus comments, "Why does he say, arise? Why hasten? *I have sustained for thee the rage of tempests; I have received the floods which were due to thee; my soul is made sorrowful unto death for thee.*" In another place he says ^d, "The church of Christ is strengthened by the grace of him who was crucified for her." And elsewhere ^e we call the fat, *i. e.* of the sacrifices, the life of Christ, which is the *church of his friends*, pro qui-

^b In *Cantic. Homil. 1.* apud Hieron. Tom. 3. fol. 57. G.

^c *Ib. Homil. 2.* fol. 61. B.

^d In *Gen. Homil. 3.* fol. 8. E.

^e In *Lev. Homil. 5.* fol. 67. A.

The Cause of God and Truth. 125

bus animam suam posuit, *for whom he laid down his life.*" Again^f, he has delivered him for all, not only for the saints, not only for the great ones, but the Father delivered his own Son for them who are altogether the *least in the church*."

4. Origen sometimes calls the world for whom Christ died *the believing world*, and the *people of believers*, and describes those for whom he suffered by such distinguishing characters; his words in one place are these^g, "If any one is ashamed of the cross of Christ he is ashamed of that œconomy by which these (powers) are triumph'd over; for he that knows and believes these things ought to glory in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by which Christ *σταυρωμενος τω κοσμο τω πισευοντι*, crucified for the world that believes, the principalities are made a show of and triumph'd over." And in another place^h, "because he (Christ) took upon him the sins, *τε λαος των πισευοντων εις αυτον*, of the people of those that believe in him he often says, what he does in *Psal. xxii. 1. and lxix. 5.*" And elsewhereⁱ, speaking of Christ, he says, "This is the live goat sent into the wilderness; and this is the goat which is offered to the Lord a sacrifice to

^f In Rom. i. 7. fol. 193. A.

^g In Matt. p. 283.

^h In Joan. p. 73.

ⁱ In Lev. Homil. 10. fol. 82. D.

126 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

expiate sin, and he hath made a true *propitiation in himself*, *credentibus populis, for the believing people.*" Again ^k, "The Son of God is come, and hath given himself a ransom; that is, he hath delivered himself for enemies, and for them that thirst, he hath *shed his blood*; et haec est *credentibus facta redemptio, and this becomes redemption to them that believe.*" He interprets that text ^l in *Matt. xx. 28.* *And to give his life a ransom for many*, thus, *ἂντι πολλῶν τῶν πισευσάντων εἰς αὐτὸν, for the many that believed on him.*" He adds indeed, "And by way of *hypothesis*, if all believe in him he gave his life a ransom for all." To which may be added the following passage, "The true purification was not before, but in the passover, when Jesus died, *ὑπὲρ τῶν ἀγνιζομένων, for them that are purified*, as the lamb of God, and took away the sin of the world ^m. Monsieur Daille ⁿ next cites a passage as from Gregory of Neocaesarea, a hearer of Origen, but the Work from whence it is taken is judged by learned Men to be none of his ^o; and this writer himself seems to question it, since he adds, "Or whoever is the author

^k In Rom. l. 3. fol. 155. F.

^l Comment. in Matt. p. 422.

^m In Joan. p. 372.

ⁿ Apolog. p. 768.

^o Vid. Rivet. Crit. Sacr. l. 2. c. 16. p. 220. Fabricii Bibl. Gr. l. 5. c. 1. § 28. p. 252.

The Cause of God and Truth. 127

of the *anathema's* which are carried about under his name." And besides, this testimony only shews, that Christ is the *Saviour of the world*, and *the light of the world*, which no body denies, for they are the express words of the scripture; but the question is, in what sense these phrases are to be understood.

N U M B. IX.

CYPRIAN. A. D. 250.

Cyprian, in many places of his writings, very expressly limits Christ's sufferings and death to certain persons described by him; as when he says^a, "Though we are many shepherds yet we feed but one flock, and ought to gather together *and cherish*, oves universas quas Christus sanguine suo et passione quaesivit, *all the sheep which Christ hath sought up by his blood and sufferings*; nor should we suffer our supplicant and grieving brethren to be cruelly despised and trodden down by the proud presumption of some persons." And in another place he asks^b, "What can be a greater sin? or, What a fouler spot, than to stand against Christ, than to scatter *his church*, quam ille

^a Ep. 67. p. 164.

^b Ep. 72. p. 180.

128 The Cause of God and Truth.

sanguine suo preparavit et condidit, *which he has prepared and obtained by his own blood?*" And elsewhere he says^c, "Christ is the bread of life, et panis hic omnium non est, sed noster est, *and this bread does not belong to all, but is ours*; and as we say, *our Father*, because he is the Father of them that *understand and believe*, so we call Christ *our bread*, qui corpus contigimus, *who have touched his body*;" in which words all but believers are excluded from having any share in Christ, the bread of life. And having in another place^d mentioned Ezek. ix. 4. where a mark is ordered to be *set upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and cry for the abominations of Jerusalem*, he makes this observation; "This sign belongs to the *passion and blood of Christ*, et quisquis in hoc signo invenitur, *and whosoever is found with this sign shall be preserved safe and whole*; which is approved by the testimony of God, saying, *And the blood shall be for a sign upon the houses where you are*, &c. What preceded in type before the lamb was slain is fulfilled in Christ, the truth following after; as there *Egypt* being smitten, the *Jewish* people could not escape but by the blood and token of the lamb, so when the world shall begin to be *wasted and smitten*, quisquis in sanguine et

^c De Oratione Dominica, p. 268.

^d Ad Demetrianum, p. 283.

The Cause of God and Truth. 129

signo Christi inventus fuerit, solus evadet, *Whosoever shall be found in the blood, and with the mark of Christ, shall only escape.*"

From whence it is evident, that *Cyprian* did not think that every individual of mankind is interested in the blood and death of Christ. And a little after, in the same epistle^e, speaking of immortality, he has these words, "This grace Christ imparts, this gift of his mercy he gives, by subduing death through the victory of *the cross*; redimendo credentem pretio sanguinis sui, *by redeeming the believer with the price of his blood*; by reconciling man to God the Father, and by quickning the dead with the heavenly regeneration." And in one of his tracts^f, animating the saints against the fears of death, he says, "Let him be afraid to die, *Qui non Christi cruce et passione censetur, Who is not reckoned to have any part in the cross and sufferings of Christ*; let him be afraid to die who will pass from this death to a second death." And a little after^g, "We who live in hope, and believe in God, and trust, *Christum passum esse pro nobis, that Christ has suffered for us*, and rose again, abiding in him, and rising again by him, and in him, why should we be unwilling to depart hence out of this world? or, Why

^e Pag. 284.

^f De mortalitate, p. 298.

^g Pag. 299.

130 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

should we mourn over, and grieve for our departing friends, as if they were lost?" And in another place^h, giving an account of our Lord's behaviour before *Pilate*, makes this remark, "This is he, who when he held his peace in his passion, will not be silent afterwards in his vengeance: *This is our God*, id est, non omnium, sed fidelium et credentium Deus, *that is, not the God of all, but of the faithful and believers.*" To all which may be added another passage of his, which runs thusⁱ, "Writing to the seven churches, and intimating to each of them their sins and transgressions, he said *repent*; to whom? but *to them*, quos pretio magno sui sanguinis redemerat, *whom he had redeemed with the great price of his blood.*" This last passage is indeed taken out of an epistle which *Erasmus* thought was not *Cyprian's*, but *Cornelius's*, Bishop of Rome; however, he afterwards judges it to be a learned Piece, and not unworthy of *Cyprian*; *Gravius*, and *Pamelius* affirm it to be his^k; and if it was *Cornelius's*, the citation may be properly enough made here, since he was cotemporary with *Cyprian*. The passages cited by Monsieur *Daille*^l from this writer, as being on the side of universal redemption, only

^h De bono patientiae, p. 319.

ⁱ In Epist. ad Novatianum, p. 436, 437.

^k Vid. Rivet. Crit. Sacr. l. 2. c. 15. p. 212.

^l Pag. 768, 769, 770.

The Cause of God and Truth. 131

set forth either the great encouragement given by God to penitent sinners, or that Christ came to be the *Saviour of mankind*, to be given unto *men*, and that he came for the sake of *all*; which *Cyprian* explains in the very same passage ^m, of all sorts of men, learned and unlearned, of every age and sex; as in another of them, by a simile taken from the general and equal diffusion of the sun's light, he shews ⁿ, that Christ, the sun and true day, equally gives the *light of eternal life*, in sua ecclesia, in his own church; and that the *Israelites* had an equal measure of the manna without any difference of age or sex; so the heavenly grace is equally divided to all without any difference of sex or years, and without respect of persons; and the gift of *spiritual grace poured forth*, super omnem Dei populum, upon all the people of God.

Some Testimonies are next produced by Monsieur *Daille* ^o out of *Novatian*, *Methodius* and *Arnobius*: The first of these writers, in one of the passages cited, signifies that there is hope of salvation for men in Christ, which is not at all against us; for hope is not taken away, but established upon better grounds by the doctrine of particular, than by that of general redemption; since according to the latter, all men are in-

^m De Oratione dominica, p. 270.

ⁿ Ep. 76. p. 212.

^o Pag. 770, 771.

132 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

deed redeemed by Christ, but it was possible that none might be saved by him; whereas the former secures the certain salvation of all the redeemed ones: and in the other of them he suggests, that the anger, hatred, and threatnings of God, are for the good of men, and in order to move upon them, and bring them to that which is right and good; but not a word does he say concerning the death of Christ, and redemption by it. The *second* of these authors referr'd to, explains the text in *Rom. ix. 21.* *One vessel to honour, and another to dishonour,* thus, "Not that God makes some good and others evil, but that is to be understood of the power God has of doing what he will." Nor do we say that God makes any man evil, but that man made himself so; though we think none are good but whom God makes good. This writer indeed suggests, that it is the will of God that all men should be good, virtuous and faithful, which is true of his approving, but not of his determining will; and also intimates, that all the good things of God are common to all, which in some sense holds good of the common bounties of providence, but not of the riches of grace. The *third* proposes a *Pagan* objection formed thus, "If Christ came to be the Saviour of mankind, why does he not, with equal bounty, deliver all alike? This objection supposes, that according to the Christian
scheme,

The Cause of God and Truth. 133

scheme, all men were not delivered or redeemed by Christ. *Arnobius* answers to it, not by asserting a deliverance or redemption of every individual of mankind, but by putting another question thus, "Does not he equally deliver, who equally calls all?" In which he argues indeed, from the extent of the call to the extent of the deliverance; but then the call he speaks of seems to be not of every individual Person, but of some of all sorts; a grant from Christ of coming to him to some of *all sorts*; *sublimibus, infimis, servis, foeminis, pueris, high and low, servants, women, and children*, which are his own words^p; and consequently the deliverance he argues from hence must be only of some of all sorts; which is what we contend for.

N U M B. X.

LACTANTIUS. A. D. 320.

L*Ucius Coelius* was called *Firminus* from his country, *Firmium* in *Italy*, and *Lactantius* from his smooth and milky way of speaking; he was an auditor of *Arnobius*, and preceptor to *Crispus*, son of *Constantine* the Great, who died A. D. 326. He wrote

^p *Arnobius*, adv. Gentes, l. 2. p. 109.

134 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

seven books of *Divine Institutions*, besides some other treatises, in which he says some things which limit the sufferings and death of Christ, and the benefits thereof, to certain persons; thus speaking of Christ he says⁹, "Which as he knew what would be, so he would ever and anon say, *oporet se pati atque interfici pro salute multorum, that he ought to suffer and be slain for the salvation of many;*" and if for the salvation of many, then not of all. And in another place says he¹⁰, "The *Jews* use the old Testament, we the new, but yet they are not different; for the new is the fulfilling of the Old, and in both the same Testator is *Christ*; qui pro nobis morte suscepta nos haeredes regni aeterni fecit, *who having suffered death for us hath made us heirs of the everlasting kingdom*, having abdicated, and disinherited the people of the *Jews*." From whence 'tis plain, that this writer thought that all those for whom Christ died are made heirs of everlasting glory: But all men are not made heirs; whence it must follow, that he did not die for all men; tho' *Lactantius* by *us* means the *Gentiles* in opposition to the *Jews*, yet not all the *Gentiles*, but only some of them, who are called by the grace of God from among 'em; as appears from a passage of his

⁹ Lactant. Divin. Institut. l. 4. c. 18. p. 319.

¹⁰ Ib. c. 20. p. 327.

The Cause of God and Truth. 135

a little after in the same *chapter*^c, where having mentioned the new covenant made with the house of *Judah* and *Israel*, he observes, that “the house of *Judah* and *Israel* truly don’t signify the *Jews*, whom he has cast off, *but us*, qui ab eo convocati ex gentibus, *who are called by him* (Christ) *from among the Gentiles*, who succeed in their room in the adoption, and are called the children of the *Jews*.” And elsewhere^c, speaking of the crucifixion of Christ, he says; “He stretched out his hands in his passion and measured the world, that he might at that very time shew, that *from the rising of the sun to the setting of it*, magnum populum ex omnibus linguis et tribubus congregatum, *a large people gathered out of all languages and tribes*, should come under his wings, and receive the most great and sublime sign in their foreheads.” And a little after in the same place, having taken notice of the passover lamb, and the sprinkling of its blood upon the door post, whereby the *Israelites* were safe when the *Egyptians* were destroyed, he observes, that “This was a figure of things to come; for Christ is a lamb white, without spot, *i. e.* innocent, just, and holy, who being sacrificed by the same *Jews*, saluti est omnibus qui signum

^c Pag. 328.

^c Ib. c. 26. p. 344.

136 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

sanguinis, id est crucis, qua sanguinem fudit in sua fronte conscripserunt, *is for salvation to all who have written in their forehead the sign of the blood, i. e. of the cross, on which he shed his blood.*" Monsieur Daille^u claims this writer on his side of the question, and produces several passages out of him on the behalf of the general scheme; and true it is that *Lactantius* says^w, that "the most abundant and full fountain of God is open to all, and the heavenly light arises to all; but then *he adds*, quicumque oculos habent, *who have eyes to see;*" but every individual of mankind has not eyes to see the well of living water the Gospel points out, or that heavenly light which breaks forth through it. He also says^x, that "because God is *gracious and merciful, erga suos, towards his own* (i. e. whom he has loved and chosen for himself) he sent him (his Son) to them whom he had hated (*i. e. the Gentiles* who by his neglect of them in former ages seemed to be the objects of his hatred) lest he should for ever shut up the way of salvation to them; but would give them free liberty of following God, that they might obtain the reward of life, *if they would follow him; quod plurimi eorum faciunt atque fecerunt, which very many of them do and have done.*"

^u Pag. 772.

^w Institut. Divin. l. 3. c. 26. p. 255, 256.

^x Ib. l. 4. c. 11. p. 293.

The Cause of God and Truth. 137

Again he also says^y, that "because of this humility, or low estate of Christ, they (the *Jews*) not knowing their God, enter'd into a detestable counsel to *take away this life*, qui ut eos vivificaret advenerat, *who came that he might quicken them*;" which he might very well say, without having any notion of general redemption, since many of those who had an hand in the death of Christ were afterwards converted and quickened by his grace. And in another place, giving the reasons why Christ died the death of the cross, he mentions this in the first place^z, that "he who came mean to help the mean and weak, and point out the hope of salvation to all; was to suffer this kind of death which the mean and weak were wont to do, lest there should be any who could not imitate him." His meaning is this, Christ has humbled himself so low, even to the death of the cross, that all sorts of men might have hope of salvation, even those of the lowest and meanest rank and form, which well consists with the doctrine of particular redemption; and accordingly he says^a, that "We of every sex, descent and age, enter into the heavenly road, because God, who is the guide of the way, denies immor-

^y Ib. c. 16. p. 314, 315.

^z Ib. c. 26. p. 343.

^a Ib. l. 6. c. 3. p. 440.

138 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

talities to no man that is born," wherefore all sorts of men may hope for it.

NUMB. XI.

PAULINUS TYRIUS. A. D. 325.

P*aulinus* was first presbyter of the church at *Antioch*, then bishop of *Tyre*, and after that bishop of *Antioch*. He died A. D. 328. He compos'd a *panegyrick Oration* upon the building of churches in the times of *Constantine*^b; in which he says many things concerning the church of Christ, and among the rest, that it was for her sake that Christ assumed human nature, and suffered death in it, which had he thought were done for all the world, he would not have mentioned as peculiar favours to her. His words are these^c, "For it must needs follow, that when her (the church's) shepherd and Lord, ἀπαξ τὸν ὑπὲρ αὐτῆς θανάτον κατέδειξεν, *had once suffered death for her*, and after his sufferings had changed that body which he put on mean and sordid, λαβὼν αὐτῆς, *for her sake*, into a bright and glorious one, and led the flesh, that was dissolved, out of

^b Vid. Valef. Not. in Euseb. l. 10. c. 1. p. 189, 190. et Euseb. contr. Marcell. l. 1. c. 4. p. 19.

^c Oratio panegyric. apud Euseb. Eccl. Hist. l. 10. c. 4. p. 382.

The Cause of God and Truth. 139

corruption into incorruption, that she also should enjoy the dispensations of the Saviour," *i. e.* and become glorious also. And elsewhere, in the same oration^d, he represents Christ as a Saviour of some particular persons, though of a large number; as when he calls him "a leader into the knowledge of God, a teacher of true religion, a *destroyer of the ungodly, and tyrants, and* του σωτηρα ημων των απεγνωσμενων, *the Saviour of us who were in a deplorable and desperate condition* — and us, who were not only diseased with grievous ulcers, and pressed with putrifying wounds, but lay among the dead, he, *by himself, saved out of these depths of death; for in none of the heavenly was there such strength, ως τη των τοσδεταν αβλαβως διακομισαδαι σωτηρια,* as, without hurt, to procure the *salvation of so many*: he alone touched *our* miserable corruption, he alone bore *our* labours, he alone took upon him the punishment of *our* iniquities."

^d Ib. p. 373.



*EUSEBIUS PAMPHILUS
CAESARIENSIS. A. D. 330.*

Eusebius took the name of *Pamphilus* from *Pamphilus* the *Martyr*, his intimate friend and acquaintance^e: He lived in the time of *Constantine* the *Great*, and was very dear unto, and highly esteemed of by that emperor. He was made bishop of *Caesarea* in *Palestine* about *A. D.* 315. and died *A. D.* 339, or 340.^f He was a man of great learning, and wrote much, and several of his works still remain. Some testimonies are taken from him by *M. Daille*^g, shewing that the sacrifice of Christ was offered up for *all mankind*, in the room and stead of *all men*, and is the expiation of the *whole world*. That he uses such expressions is not denied; but in what sense he used them, should be considered. When he says, that the ransom of Christ is for the souls of all men, which he understands equally of *Jews* and *Gentiles*, he does not mean every individual of both, only some, as appears by what he immediately subjoins^h; “by whose

^e Hieron. Catal. Script. Eccles. §. 91.^f Vid. Fabricii Bibl. Graec. l. 5. c. 4. §. 1. p. 30, 31.^g Apolog. p. 773, &c.^h Euseb. Demonstr. Evangel. l. 1. c. 10. p. 37.

The Cause of God and Truth. 141

(Christ's) divine and mystical doctrine, πάντες ἡμεῖς οἱ ἐξ ἐθνῶν, *all we who are from among the Gentiles*, find the forgiveness of former sins: whence also, those of the Jews, οἱ εἰς αὐτὸν ἠλπικοῦντες, *who hope in him*, are freed from the curse of *Moses*." And in another place¹, he says, μόνοις τοῖς διὰ χεῖρας ἐξ ἀπάντων τῶν ἐθνῶν, *to them only who are taken by Christ out of all nations*, can the blessing made to *Abraham*, concerning all nations, agree." And as to the Jews, he observes^k, That "*few of them believe in the Saviour, and our Lord, and thereby obtain the promised spiritual redemption.*—for God did not promise, that the coming of Christ should be salutary to the whole nation of the Jews, without distinction, ἀλλ' ὀλίγοις, τε κομιδῇ σπανίοις, τοῖς εἰς τὸν σωτήρα ἢ κυρίον ἡμῶν πεπιστευκόσιν, *but to a few, and very scarce indeed, even to them that should believe on the Saviour and our Lord.*" Moreover, when he says, that the sacrifice of Christ is the expiation of the whole world, it's plain from other passages of his, that he means only them that believe; for having cited *John* i. 29. *1 John* ii. 2. *1 Cor.* i. 30. he adds^l, which "teach that his (Christ's) coming, is the filling up and fi-

ⁱ Ib. l. 2. c. 1. p. 45.

^k Ib. c. 3. p. 62, 63.

^l Ib. l. 8. p. 385.

nishing

142 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

nishing of the sin of those who have done wickedly against him, and also the removal and purgation of the sins, *and the expiation of the unrighteousnesses*, τῶν εἰς αὐτὸν ἀπεισιχολῶν, *of those that should believe in him.*" And in another place ^m he says; "Wherefore his (Christ's) mighty one left him, willing that he should go down to death, even the death of the cross, and be shewn to be the ransom of the whole world, καὶ καθάρσιον γενέσθαι τῆς τῶν εἰς αὐτὸν ἀπιστευσάντων ζωῆς, *and become the expiation of the life of them that believe in him.*" Besides, it is abundantly evident, that he restrains the incarnation, sufferings and death of Christ, and the salutary effects thereof to the church, to them that believe in Christ, fear and obey him. Having mention'd ⁿ those words in *Isa.* ix. 6. *to us a child is born*, &c. he puts this question; "*To what us*, ἢ τοῖς αὐτοῦ πεπιστευκοῖσι, *unless to them that believe in him?*——but to them that do not believe in him, he is the author of fire and burning." And in another place ^o he says, That "the cause of Christ's coming is *the redemption*, τῶν δι' αὐτὴν σωθισομένων, *of those that were to be saved by him.*" And elsewhere ^p he observes, That *Isaiab* preach'd

^m *Ib.* l. 10. p. 495.

ⁿ *Ib.* l. 7. p. 339, 340. & l. 9. p. 440.

^o *Ib.* l. 6. c. 7. p. 265.

^p *Ib.* l. 3. p. 101.

The Cause of God and Truth. 143

the gospel to the soul that was formerly barren and forsaken of God, or rather, *την ἐξ ἐθνῶν ἐκκλησιαν*, to the church from among the Gentiles; for seeing, *τα πάντα διὰ αὐτὸν ὁ χριστὸς ὑπέμεινεν*, Christ endured all things for that, he rightly adds, after what he had foretold concerning him, *Rejoice O barren, &c.*" Again, he having cited *Gen. xlix. 11.* makes^a this note upon it: "See how, as by things hidden, he signifies his mystical sufferings, in which, as in a laver, he has washed his garments and his cloaths; by which, it is manifest, he hath washed away the ancient filth, *τῶν εἰς αὐτὸν περιτεχνούτων*, of those that would believe in him." On the text in *Mal. iv. 2.* he makes^b this observation; "Whom the Father has begotten, he promises shall arise, *καὶ τοῖς πασιν*, *ἀλλὰ μόνοις*, not to them all, but to them only that fear his name." In another place he says^c; "The everlasting High Priest, and who is called the Father's Christ, takes the care of the whole, and is consecrated to the Father, *ὑπὲρ τῶν ὑπακούον ἀπάντων*, for all them that obey; and he alone shews himself mild and propitious unto all." It is also very manifest, that *Eusebius* did not think that the effects of Christ's death reach unto, or

^a Ib. l. 8. p. 380.

^b Ib. l. 5. c. 29. p. 254.

^c Ib. l. 4. c. 10. p. 164.

144 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

were designed to reach unto many, or the same *all*, as the effects of *Adam's* sin do; since he observesⁱ, That Christ “became obedient unto death; that as death, by one man’s sinning, has ruled over the whole kind; so likewise, eternal life might reign by his grace, τῶν εἰς αὐτὸν πιστευόντων, *over those that believe in him*; and by him commended, as known to God and to his Father.” Once more, in another work^u of his, he takes notice of a law that *Constantine* made, “That no *Christian* should serve the *Jews*: for says he, it is not lawful, τῆς ὑπο τῆ σωτηρίας λελυρωμενης, *that those who are redeemed by the Saviour*, should be under a yoke of bondage to the murderers of the prophets, and of the Lord:” Whence it appears, that he thought the *Jews* were not redeemed by Christ, only such as are Christians.

As for the article in the Creed, drawn up by the *Nicene Fathers*, A. D. 325. which is next produced by *M. Daille*^w, and is thus expressed; “We believe in one Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of God—— who came down and became incarnate, and was made man, διημας τῆς ἀνδρωπίας καὶ διὰ τὴν ἡμετέραν σωτηρίαν, *for us men, and for our salvation*.

ⁱ Ib. de Ecclef. Theolog. l. 1. c. 13. p. 75.

^u Ib. de Vita Constantin. l. 4. c. 27. p. 538, 539.

^w Apolog. p. 775.

The Cause of God and Truth. 145

It is no other than what every body believes, and agrees to ; and is so far from militating against the particular scheme, that it is rather a testimony for it ; since the phrases *us men, and our salvation*, design those that believe in Christ the Son God, to whom they relate. What is next cited * from *Juvenius*, a *Spanish presbyter*, who flourished under *Constantine*, about *A. D. 330.* does not at all serve the general scheme, but the contrary ; it being only a paraphrase of *John iii. 16.* after this manner ; “ For God loved the world with such a love, that his only offspring came down *on earth*, *credentes domino vitæ junctura perenni*, to join them that believe in the Lord to everlasting life.” *Anthony* the *Patriarch* of the *Eremites*, who died *A. D. 358.* is next † mentioned ; who, in one of his *epistles*, says, that God appointed his *only begotten Son* for the *salvation of the whole world*, and did not spare him for our sakes, but delivered him up for the *salvation of us all* ; which are almost the very express words of the scripture in *1 John ii. 2. Rom. viii. 32.* to which, no doubt, he refers, and are capable of being understood in the same sense with them ; and that *Anthony* did not design every individual of mankind, but only some, appears by what he immediately adds ‡ ; “ and hath

* Ib. p. 776.

† Ibid.

‡ Epist. 4. p. 73.

146 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

gathered us *by the word of his power, ex omnibus regionibus, out of all countries,* from one end of the world to the other ;” and could he be thought to mean all the individuals of human nature, for whom God appointed and delivered up his Son for the salvation of ; yet the general benefit and salvation which all were to have by him, seems, according to him, to be no other than the resurrection from the dead : for a little after he observes, That “ Christ is the resurrection of all, destroying him that had the power of death.”

NUMB. XIII.

JULIUS FIRMICUS.

A. D. 350.

Julius Firmicus Maternus, was a native of Sicily. He was brought up in the Pagan religion, and wrote some books of astrology, A. D. 336 or 337. being still an Heathen. After the year 340, he was converted to Christianity in his old age^a, and is thought to have wrote his book *of the error of prophane religions*, about A. D. 350. which is inscribed to the emperors *Constantius* and *Constans* ; and in it are these

^a Fabricii Biblioth. Latin. p. 147, 149.

words,

The Cause of God and Truth. 147

words^b, speaking of Christ the lamb of God; "The reverend blood of this lamb is shed *for the salvation of men*, ut sanctos suos filius Dei profusione preciosi sanguinis redimat, *that the Son of God, by the pouring out of his precious blood, might redeem his saints*; ut qui Christi sanguine liberantur, *that those who are delivered by the blood of Christ, might be first consecrated with the immortal majesty of that blood.*" From whence 'tis evident, that he thought that some, and not all, are redeemed by the blood of Christ, and that those who are redeemed by it are his saints, who were set apart for himself, and are made holy by him; which cannot be said of all the sons and daughters of Adam. M. Daille has, indeed, cited^c two passages from this writer, as testimonies for general redemption; but neither to the purpose. In the first, *Firmicus*^d says, That "Christ, the Son of God, that he might deliver, humanum genus, *mankind* from the snare of death, bore all these things; that he might remove the yoke of the grievous captivity, that he might restore, hominem, *man* to the Father, that mitigating the offence, he might make up the difference between God and *man*, by a prosperous reconciliation." But he does

^b Julius Firmicus de Error. proph. Relig. p. 49.

^c Pag. 776, 777.

^d Le Error. proph. Relig. p. 40.

148 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

not say, that Christ delivered or redeemed every individual of mankind, and restor'd every man to God, and reconciled every man to him: he may be truly said to have redeemed mankind, and to have restored and reconciled man to God, who has redeemed, restored, and reconciled such large numbers of mankind, though not all of them. In the other passage he says^c; That "so it was, by divine disposition, that whatsoever *Adam* lost, Christ found: for after a long time, in the last age of the world, the word of God joined himself to an human body, that he might deliver *man*, that he might conquer death, that he might join the frailty of an human body with divine immortality;" but he does not say, that all the individuals of mankind, which were lost in *Adam*, were found by Christ. By several expressions in the same page we learn, what that was he supposes *Adam* lost and Christ found; for he says, That *Adam* "being deceived by the woman, *i. e.* *Eve*, through the persuasions of *the Devil*, *promissae sibi gloriae perdidit dignitatem, lost the dignity of the glory promised him.* There was a tree, adds he, in *paradise*, quo promissorum a Deo praemiorum perdidit gratiam, *by which he lost the grace of the rewards promised by God.*" And a little after;

^c Ib. p. 44.

" *Adam*

The Cause of God and Truth. 149

“*Adam* being made out of the slime of the virgin earth, through *his own transgression*, *promissam perdidit vitam, lost the promised life.*” Now it was this promised grace, life, glory and happiness *Adam* lost, which, he says, *Christ* found; but he nowhere says, that *Christ* found this for all the individuals of mankind.

N U M B. XIV.

ATHANASIUS. A.D. 350.

IT must be owned, that *Athanasius*, who, as has been observed in the preceding *Chapter*, bore so famous a testimony to the doctrine of eternal election in *Christ*, has said many things, which, upon first sight, seem to favour the doctrine of universal Redemption. *M. Daille* has cited ^f a considerable number of testimonies from him, to that end; and he might have cited more. But I have the following things to say in vindication of him. *First*, That when in the passages referred to, he says, That *Christ* *died for all*, and offered himself a *sacrifice for all*, and died for *the ransom of all*, and that his death is *the ransom of all*; he says no more than the scriptures

^f Pag. 777, ad 782.

150 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

do, which are used in this controversy, and so may be understood in the same sense, of all the elect, or some of all sorts. Secondly, Some of the citations only prove that *Athanasius* believed, that Christ, being God as well as man, was, *δυνατός καὶ ικανός*, able and sufficient to suffer for all, and give full satisfaction by his death for all. That Christ was able to redeem all mankind, and that his sufferings and death were sufficient for the redemption of all men, had it been the will of God to have appointed them for that purpose, none will deny. Thirdly, I observe, that, in many places, he says, That Christ assumed a body, bore one subject to sufferings, and did endure death, *ἐπὶ τῇ σῶσιν τῶν πάντων*, for the salvation of all; yea, that by his death, *ἡ σῶσις πάντων γένηται*, salvation is procured for all. Now if by salvation he meant spiritual and eternal salvation, these instances would prove more than they are brought for, viz. universal salvation. But it is easy to observe, That *Athanasius*, in most of these places, is speaking of the resurrection from the dead, which he makes the grand end of Christ's incarnation, sufferings and death; and if this is what he means by salvation, and by Christ's dying for all, and giving himself for all. This is no more than what some, who are far from giving into the universal scheme, allow of; who suppose, that the resur-

The Cause of God and Truth. 151

resurrection from the dead is a benefit which belongs to all men, by virtue of the death of Christ. *Fourthly*, It is very probable that one reason why *Athanasius* uses those general terms so frequently, is with respect to the *Gentile* world, among whom a very large number have a special interest in the death of Christ, and redemption by his blood. In one place ^s he has these words; "What is the fruit of the Lord's death? what the profit of the *Jews* conspiracy? The death of the Saviour hath made the world free, that the *Gentiles* might glorify God; the wrath of the *Jews* hath destroy'd the city with them, and hath blinded them, with respect to the knowledge of God. The death of the Lord hath quicken'd the dead; but the conspiracy of the *Jews* hath deprived them of life: for now they are without the Lord, and the cross of the Saviour hath made, τὴν ἐκκλησίαν τῶν ἔθνων, the church of the *Gentiles*, which was a wilderness habitable;" in which he calls the *Gentiles* the world, in opposition to the *Jews*; and this world, the church of the *Gentiles*, who enjoy the fruit of Christ's death. This citation is, indeed, made from a treatise, which, some ⁿ learned men have thought, is not the genuine work of *Atha-*

^s In *Passion. & Crucem Domini*, Vol. I. p. 1025, 1026.

ⁿ Vid. *Rivet Critici Sacra*, l. 3. c. 5. p. 246.

152 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

nafus: but inasmuch as M. Daille has made use of it before me, I take the same liberty. But, not to insist on this, there are some things in the genuine works of *Athanasius*, which manifestly limit redemption by Christ, and the benefits of it to some; as when he saysⁱ, "When was he (Jesus) sent, but when he cloathed himself with *our flesh*? When did he become the highpriest of *our profession*? But when he offered himself *for us*, raising the body from the dead, and now he brings and offers to the Father, τῆς προσερχομενης αὐτῷ τῇ πίσει, *those that come unto him by faith*, redeeming all, and expiating those things that belong to God for all," i. e. for all that come unto him by faith. And in another place he thus expresses himself^k, "God hath commanded the true wisdom to take flesh, and become man, and to endure the death of the cross, καὶ διὰ τῆς ἐν τῷ πικρῷ, πάντες λοιποὶ οἱ πιστεύοντες σωζέσθαι δυνατόναι, *that through faith in him, all henceforth that believe might be saved.*" The sense of which is, that the design and intention of God in the incarnation and death of Christ is not to save all men, but such that believe in him. And elsewhere he says^l, that Christ "took to himself a body of the virgin *Mary*; that of-

ⁱ Contr. Arian. Orat. 3. p. 377. Vol. I.

^k Ib. p. 452.

^l Synod. Nic. contr. Arian. Decret. p. 262.

The Cause of God and Truth. 153

fering it a sacrifice for all, he might reconcile to the Father, *παντας ημας, οσοι φοβω θανατου, δια παντος τε ζην, ενοχοι ημεν δεσφειας,* *all us, as many as through fear of death, were all our life time subject to bondage.*" And a little after, in the same page, he has these words, "The Word was made flesh that he might offer it for all, *η ημας εκ τε πνευμα-τος αυτου μεταλαβοντες θεοποιηθηναι δυνατωμεν,* *that we partaking of his spirit might be made like unto God.*" Again he observes^m, that, "as Christ being man is God, so being God became man, *η σωζει τας πιστευοντας εν ανθρωπω μορφη,* *that he may save those that believe in the form of man.*" Moreover, and what is full against the universal scheme, having cited the text in *Mal. iv. 2.* *To you that fear him shall the sun of righteousness arise,* he makes this remark on itⁿ, *εγαρ παντων (ημερα) αυτη, αλλα των αποθανοντων τη αμαρτια, ζωντων δε τω κυρω,* *for this day does not belong to all, but to them who die to sin, and live unto the Lord.*" By which he means not the day of the week he calls the Lord's day a little before; but the day of grace, which the sun of righteousness makes when he arises and appears to any in a spiritual saving way, and which is special and peculiar to some persons only.

^m De Salutar. Advent. Christ. p. 639.

ⁿ De Sabbat. & Circumcil. p. 968.

154. *The Cause of God and Truth.*

NUMB. XV.

MACARIUS AEGYPTIUS.

A. D. 350.

Macarius was an Egyptian Monk, a disciple of St. Anthony: There are fifty Homilies of his remaining, out of which M. Daille^o has a single passage for general redemption; in which Macarius asserts^r, that "Christ would have all men partake of the new birth, because he died for all, and calls all to life;" but this he could not mean of every individual man, because every one is not called to that life. Besides, there are several things said by him, which shew, that he thought, that Christ came into the world and suffered, and died for believers only; for when he observes^s, that "it pleased the Lord at his coming to suffer for all, and to purchase them with his own blood, he adds, and to put the heavenly leaven of goodness, τὰς ὡσαύτως ψυχὰς, into believing souls, humbled under sin." And again^t, "for this cause the Lord came, that he might vouchsafe those spiritual good things, τὰς ἀληθινὰς κτενεύοντας εἰς αὐτοὺς, to those that

^o Apolog. p. 782, 783.

^p Homil. 30. p. 175.

^s Homil. 24. p. 137.

^t Homil. 5. p. 33.

truly

The Cause of God and Truth. 155

truly believe on him." And in another place, "We ought, says he^f, to labour and strive very much, for it is not just, that the bridegroom should come to suffer and be crucified for thee; and the bride, δι' ἣν ὁ νυμφίος παρεγένετο, *for whose sake the bridegroom came, should rejoice and dance."* Having elsewhere^g mentioned the words of the Baptist, *Behold the lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world*, he observes, that "he alone shews this mercy to men, τοῖς πιστεύουσιν αὐτῷ, *that believe in him*, because he redeems from iniquity; and to them that always wait and hope, and seek without ceasing, he bestows this unspeakable salvation." And in another place he has this Note on the same words^h, "*Behold the lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world*, τῆς ψυχῆς δηλονότι, *πιστεύσας αὐτῷ*, *namely, of the soul that believes in him, and loves him with all the heart."*

^f Homil. 27. p. 156.

^g Homil. 2. p. 11.

^h Hom. 44. p. 216.



156 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

NUMB. XVI.

HILARIUS PICTAVIENSIS.

A. D. 360.

Hilary of *Poictiers* abounds in general expressions of God's good will to man, of the universal offer and invitation to all in the external ministry of the word, and of Christ's assuming human nature, and coming into the world for the redemption and salvation of all, many of which are cited by *M. Daille*^a. But it is easy to observe, that he sometimes means by these phrases, not the spiritual and eternal redemption and salvation of men, but their resurrection from the dead. There is a remarkable passage of his to this purpose, in which he distinguishes the salvation of some from others, by virtue of Christ's redemption; "all flesh, he says^b, is redeemed by Christ, *that it may rise again*, and that every one might stand before his judgment seat; yet all have not equal honour and glory of rising again; to whom therefore only resurrection and not change is given, they are saved to nothing; in anger shall those people be led, to whom the salvation of the resurrection is appointed for

^a Apolog. p. 783.

^b Hilar. Enarrat. in Psal. 55. p. 386.

The Cause of God and Truth. 157

the sense of punishment, from which wrath the Apostle promises we shall be delivered, saying, *For if when we were yet sinners Christ died for us, much more being justified by his blood we shall be saved by him from wrath.* Pro peccatoribus igitur ad salutem resurrectionis est mortuus, *for sinners therefore he died, to obtain the salvation of the resurrection; but those who are sanctified by his blood he'll save from wrath.*" And in another place he says^c, "This was the expectation of the saints; ut omnis caro redimeretur in Christo, *that all flesh should be redeemed in Christ, and we in him might exist the first fruits of an eternal resurrection.*" Besides, Hilary frequently makes use of limiting phrases when he is speaking of the sufferings of Christ, and redemption by him; he says^d that Christ "is appointed a mediator in himself, ad salutem ecclesiae, *for the salvation of the church;*" which is what he means by the house of David as the subject of redemption, when commenting on these words, *Hosanna to the son of David*, he observes^e, the "Words of praise express the power of redemption; for by *Osanna* in the Hebrew language is signified the redemption of the house of David." And a little after^f,

^c In Psal. 68. p. 442.

^d De Trinitate, l. 9. p. 116.

^e In Matt. Can. 21. p. 308.

^f lb. p. 309.

158 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

"The high priests envied the cries of the children, and rebuke him (Christ) for hearing them, for he was said to come *for the redemption of the house of David.*" Elsewhere ^a he represents all as redeemed by Christ as kings of heaven, and coheirs of eternity, which can't agree with all mankind; his words are these, speaking of Christ, "He shall remain in the sight of God for ever, having already taken *all whom he hath redeemed,* in reges coelorum et cohaeredes aeternitatis, *to be kings of heaven and coheirs of eternity,* delivering them as the kingdom to God the Father." With him a believer in Christ, and one redeemed by him, is the same. "Whoever, he says ^b, through his insolence, disdains, provokes, and dishonours *a believer in Christ, and one redeemed by Christ,* is not a companion of them that fear God."

N U M B. XVII.

BASILIIUS CAESARIENSIS.

A. D. 370.

B*asil of Caesarea* has also many expressions of God's general goodness to men; of his nearness to them, and willingness that

^a In Psal. 60. p. 400.

^b In Psal. 118. l. Heth. p. 480.

The Cause of God and Truth. 159

all of them should partake of life; and which are therefore, with others, produced by Monsieur *Daille*¹, to countenance general redemption, though there is not one syllable concerning it in them. Nor is *Basil* very favourable to the universal scheme, when he says^k, God is *not the God of all, but of them* who are joined to him in love, as the God of *Abraham*, the God of *Isaac*, and the God of *Jacob*; for if he was the God of all he would have given them a testimony as something very excellent." He indeed says, as Monsieur *Daille* has observed, "the Holy Ghost calls all nations, all that dwell on the earth, to hear the *Psalms*, which is no proof of the point before us; and besides, he explains all nations, and all that dwell on the earth, of the *church*, which he says^l, is, *συνελεχται*, gathered out of nations of all sorts, of laws and manners." He also speaks of Christ's giving himself a propitiation for the whole world, but in the same place^m gives a plain intimation that he is to be understood of the sufficiency of Christ's blood and sacrifice, to atone for and redeem all mankind; his words are these, "What can a man find of such a nature as he can give for the redemption of his own

¹ Apolog. p. 792, &c.

^k Homil. in Psal. 29. p. 189. Vol. I.

^l Homil. in Psal. 48. p. 276.

^m Ib. p. 280.

160 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

soul? Yet here is one thing found out, *ομς παντων ανθρωπων ανταξιον*, *worthy of all men* alike, even the holy and precious blood of our Lord Jesus Christ, which he has shed for us all." Besides, he frequently describes those who are redeemed by Christ, by such characters as cannot agree with all mankind; for a little after he saysⁿ, he that is redeemed by God, who gave a propitiation for him, he indeed labours in this world, but after these things be shall live for ever; verily he shall not see destruction, when he shall see wise men die." Which can't be said of every individual of mankind. And in another place he says^o, we are all, *οι πιστωτες*, *who believe*, redeemed from the condemnation of sin by the grace of God, which is through his only begotten Son, our Lord Jesus Christ, who said, *This is my blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.*" Which passage of scripture is twice cited by him afterwards^p, and applied to *believers*, to whom he says, is given the remission of sins. Again, he observes^q, that "where spiritual men are the authors of counsels, and the people of the Lord follow them with unanimity, who can doubt that this is by the Commu-

ⁿ Ib. p. 282.

^o De Baptismo l. 1. c. 1. p. 639.

^p Ib. c. 2. p. 649, 652.

^q Epist. ad Clericos Nicopolit. Ep. 192. p. 977. Vol. 2.

The Cause of God and Truth. 161

nication of our Lord Jesus Christ, *τὸ αἷμα αὐτοῦ ὑπὲρ τῶν ἐκκλησιαστικῶν ἐκχέοντα*, who shed his blood for the churches.

NUMB. XVIII.

OPTATUS MILEVITANUS.

A. D. 370.

O*ptatus*, Bishop of Milevi in Africa, wrote six books, for the seventh is none of his, against the *Donatists* in the times of the emperors *Valens* and *Valentinianus*^r, that is, after *A. D.* 364. and before *A. D.* 374. in which work stands this passage, which is cited by Monsieur *Daille*^t in favour of universal redemption; “Christ, says *Optatus*^r, is the only redeemer of souls, which the devil possessed before his coming; these Christ our Saviour has redeemed with his own blood, as the Apostle says, *Ye are bought with a price*: It is certain that *all are redeemed by the blood of Christ*.” But Monsieur *Daille* should have read on, and transcribed more, when it would have appeared, that *Optatus* explains these *all of all that believe*; for thus he proceeds, “Christ has not sold whom he hath re-

^r Hieron. Catalog. Eccl. § 120.

^t Apolog. p. 794.

^t De Schism. Donatist. l. 3. p. 80, 81.

L

deemed;

162 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

deemed; souls bought by Christ can't be sold, that they may, as you would have it (speaking to the *Donatists*) be redeemed again by you. How can one soul have two masters? Is there another redeemer? Which of the prophets have declared that another is to come? What *Gabriel* speaks again to another *Mary*? What virgin brings forth again? Who hath done new or other miracles? If there is none *but one*, qui redimit animos omnium credentium, *who redeems the souls of all believers*, why do you say, redeem your souls?"

NUMB. XIX.

VICTORINUS. A. D. 365.

CAius Marius Victorinus, as *Jerom* calls him^u, was by birth an *African*, he taught *Rhetoric* at *Rome* under the emperor *Constance*^w, and became so famous in that kind of learning, that the citizens erected a statue for him in the *Roman Forum*^x. He was converted to Christianity in extreme old age, and wrote *four* books against the *Arrians*, which still remain, from whence

^u Hieron. Proem. in Comment. in Gal. Fol. 68. I. Tom. 9.

^w Ib. Catalog. Script. Ecclesiast. § III.

^x August. Confess. l. 8. c. 2. § 2.

The Cause of God and Truth. 163

Monfieur *Daille*^y has this citation, "The Logos or Word is made all things, and in all, and hath begotten all things, and hath saved, and hath reigned, existing life eternal in the spirit." But of what service this passage can be to the general scheme, I see not; for if it is not to be understood of the concern that Christ the word has in creation and providence, but of his concern in everlasting salvation, if it favours any scheme it must be that of universal salvation; but from other expressions of his it appears, that he thought that Christ is only the redeemer of, and eternal life to them that believe; "He (Jesus Christ) says he^z, has performed the mystery of our salvation; he hath made us free; *he hath redeemed*; in istum credimus salvatorem nostrum, *in him we believe as our Saviour*, according to the cross, and according to the resurrection from the dead." And in another place^a, "Christ is the true life, and gives *the true life, that is, eternal*, credentibus in se, *to them that believe in him*; and is present with God for them that believe in him."

^y Apolog. p. 794.

^z Victorin. adv. Arrian. l. 1. p. 315.

^a Ib. l. 4. p. 351.

N U M B. XX.

MARCUS EREMITA. A. D. 390.

M*Ark the Eremite* is next produced by Monsieur *Daille*^b, and by him said to be about *A. D.* 390. though he is placed by *Alsted*^c, and the *Magdeburgensian Centuriators*^d, in the *fifth century*, about the beginning of it. The testimony from him, cited by the above writer, only signifies, that God would have all men to be saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth, which is no other than what the scripture says; and that evil thoughts or reasonings forbid the will of God, deceive men, and exclude them from salvation. It must be owned, that there are here and there an expression dropped more to the purpose than this, yet in other places he speaks of redemption, and the effects of it, as peculiarly belonging to certain persons: "He who died, says he^e, for our sins according to the scriptures, also freely *gives liberty*, fideliter & probe ipsi servientibus, *to them that faithfully and honestly serve him*, according to *Matt. xxv. 21.*" And in another

^b Apolog. p. 794, 795.^c Chronolog. Thesaurus, Chron. 41. p. 419.^d Hist. Eccles. Vol. 2. Cent. 5. c. 4. p. 48. c. 10. p. 828.^e Marc. Eremit. de leg. Spirit. p. 60.

The Cause of God and Truth. 165

place he says^f, "Suretiship proceeds from love, which the Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed in all things to us, who in the first place heals the infirmities of our soul, moreover cures every disease, and every sickness, who *takes away the sin of the world*; qui puram restituit naturam his qui firmiter credunt ei, *who restores a pure nature to them that firmly believe in him*, and gives redemption from death. Again^g, "Christ is our Lord, both according to essence, and according to the government or administration of the family; for when yet we were not, he made and created us, and being dead in sin, *he bought us with his own blood*; et iis qui ita credunt, gratiam suam gratuito largitus est, *and to them who so believe, he freely gives his grace*." And elsewhere he says^h, "Christus autem credenti fit omnia, *Christ indeed is made all things to him that believes*."

^f Ib. Exercitoris Disp. p. 119.

^g Ib. de Leg. Spirit. p. 61.

^h Ib. p. 51.



166 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

NUMB. XXI.

FAUSTINUS. A.D. 390.

F*Faustinus*, who was ordained either a presbyter or a deacon of the church of *Rome* about *A. D.* 385. according to *Monfieur Daille*ⁱ, who has transcribed some passages out of a book written by him against the *Arrians*, shewing, that God loved the world, and gave his Son for the redemption of the world; and that Christ tasted death not for himself, but for all; all which may be said without supposing that Christ died for every individual of mankind. Besides, *Faustinus* plainly intimates, that the benefit of Christ's death only belongs to believers; that many, and not all, are delivered and saved by him; "See, says he^k, the love that the Lord of majesty should be crucified on earth for the salvation of the world, who gives eternal life in heaven, *se filium Dei credentibus, to them that believe he is the Son of God.*" And in another place he observes^l, that "as by the contempt of one many are made sinners, so by the obedience of Christ, which not from infirmity, but from the goodness of the deity, he yielded for the sa-

ⁱ Apolog. p. 795.

^k *Faustin. contr. Arrian. c. 2. p. 107.*

^l *Ib. c. 3. p. 127.*

The Cause of God and Truth. 167

lutary discipline of men, multi salvantur, many are saved." And a little after he says, that "Christ bore the infirmities of body and soul, though without sin, that it might be truly thought he did not take another substance of flesh and blood; and that when in himself he delivers men from infirmities and sufferings, we might believe also, that those are *delivered, qui secundum ejus vestigia sectantur, who follow his steps.*" The text in *Heb. ii. 9.* where Christ is said to *taste death for all*, he says^m, the Apostle interprets in *ver. 10.* where the *captain of salvation* is spoken of as bringing *many sons* to glory.

N U M B. XXII.

CYRILLUS HIEROSOLYMITANUS.

A. D. 370.

CYrill of Jerusalem, tho' a little earlier than some of the former, since he died A. D. 386. according to Monsieur Dailleⁿ, is next cited by him as a patron of general redemption, and who, indeed, does say^o, that Christ took upon him the sins of the

^m Ib. c. 4. p. 131, 132.

ⁿ Apol. p. 795.

^o Cyrill. Catech. 3. § 9. p. 41. & 10. § 2. p. 124. & 13. § 1. p. 167.

168 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

world, cleanses the *world* from sin, has redeemed *the whole world of men*; and that the Father having constituted him the Saviour of the *whole world* he came for the salvation of *all*. But these passages will be easily accounted for, when 'tis observed, that by *the world*, he means, *the world of believers*. "You have, says he^p, the twelve Apostles witnesses of the cross, and the habitable earth, καὶ τὸν κόσμον τῶν εἰς τὸν σωζόμενον πιστευόντων ἀνθρώπων, *and the world of men that believe in him that was crucified.*" And these, and these only will be saved by him; for he it is, as he elsewhere says^q, "that saves, τὰς πιστευούσας, *those that believe* by the word of the cross." Nor need it seem strange that Cyrill should say, that Jesus took upon him, τὰς οὐκ ἐμμένικας ἀμαρτίας, *the sins of the world*, since he talks^r of, πάσης τῆς οὐκ ἐμμένικης ἐκκλησίας, *of the church of the whole world*. Besides, one reason of his using such general expressions, as *the world*, *the whole world*, &c. may be on the account of the extent of Christ's sufferings and death to *Jews and Gentiles*. "He came, says he^s, who has mercy on them, and was crucified and rose again, giving his own precious blood, ὑπὲρ Ἰουδαίων τε καὶ ἐθνῶν, *both for Jews and Gen-*

^p Ib. Catech. 13. § 19. p. 186.

^q Catech. 17. § 5. p. 245.

^r Catech. 6. § 1. p. 78.

^s Catech. 14. § 10. p. 198.

tiles."

The Cause of God and Truth. 169

tiles." *Cyrril*, indeed, speaks of many ways of eternal life opened for all, which scarce any will agree to; and of human nature being capable of salvation, which none will deny.

As for the words of *Diodorus Tarsensis*, next mentioned^t, declaring, "That the Lord being born, shewed himself to the *Perfians* before other nations, that grace and salvation might be given by him to those of the magicians and soothsayers that would;" they are so far from bearing a testimony in behalf of universal redemption, that they plainly limit the grace and salvation of Christ, τοῖς ἐθέλουσιν, *to them that are willing*, which none are, but such who are made so by the energy and power of special grace.

N U M B. XXIII.

GREGORIUS NAZIANZENUS.

A. D. 370.

THE passages cited out of *Gregory of Nazianzum*, by *M. Daille*^u, in favour of general redemption, must be acknowledged to be the most pertinent to his pur-

^t Apolog. p. 796.

^u Ib, p, 796, 797, 798,

170 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

pose of any produced by him, for Gregory not only says, that Christ took away the sin of *the whole world*; that his sacrifice was the expiation of the *whole world*; and that a few drops of his blood restored *the whole world*; but also, that through his sufferings all that partake of *Adam*, were deceived by the serpent, and died through his sin, *without exception*, are restored; and that his sacrifice was not for a *small part of the world*, nor for a little while, but always continues to be an expiation of the *whole world*; and that he died for the worst of men, for hereticks, yea, for *Julian* the apostate; nay, he affirms, that *Julian* had obtained salvation by him; his words are these, "The first *Nebuchadnezzar* (meaning *Julian*) afflicted us, who after Christ was mad against Christ, and therefore he hated Christ, *ὅτι δι' αὐτοῦ σωθεὶς*, *because he had been saved by him*;" though it may be reasonably thought that he should mean no more, than that *Julian* had enjoyed some temporal mercies, some temporal deliverance and salvation by Christ. And in the same way may his other general expressions be understood; and his sense be, that the whole world, and all men in it, yea, the worst of men, receive some temporal advantages, through the sufferings, sacrifice, and death

† Greg. Nazianz. Orat. 32. p. 512. Tom. 1.

The Cause of God and Truth. 171

of Christ; for it is certain, that he sometimes represents a special particular set of men as such for whom Christ died. In one place ^w he brings in the people of God in distress, complaining after this manner, "O God, why hast thou cast off for ever? Thy anger is stirred up against the sheep of thy pasture; remember thy congregation which thou hast possessed from the beginning, ἢν περιποιῶταις τὸ μόνωγενὲς λόγος σε παθεῖν, *which thou hast purchased by the sufferings of thine only begotten word, to which thou hast vouchsafed thy great covenant, and hast drawn to heaven by a new mystery and the earnest of the spirit.*" And in another place addressing the priests, he says ^x, "O ye priests put on righteousness; or to speak more properly, let us put it on, let us not scatter and destroy *the sheep of the pasture*, ὑπερ ὧν ἐθηκε τὴν ψυχὴν ὁ ποιμὴν ὁ καλός, *for whom the good shepherd laid down his life, who knows his own, and is known by his own, calls them by name, leads 'em in, and brings them from unbelief to faith, and from this life to a future rest.* And in an epistle to *Basil* he has these words ^y, "We speak concerning *the church*, ὑπερ ἧς Χρῆς, ἀπεθάνεν, *for whom Christ died; and con-*

^w Ib. Orat. 4. adv. Julian. p. 124.

^x Ib. Orat. 9. p. 154.

^y Ib. Ep. 22. p. 785.

172 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

cerning him that brings and presents *the same to God.*"

N U M B. XXIV.

DIDYMUS ALEXANDRINUS.

A. D. 370.

D*Idymus of Alexandria* was blind from his childhood, so that he never learned letters, and yet was a perfect master of *Logic* and *Geometry*; he was living in the 14th Year of *Theodosius*, A. D. 392. being then above 83 Years of age^a; he was the author of many things, and among the rest of a *treatise* concerning the *Holy Spirit*, translated into *Latin* by *Jerom*; in which he says indeed^a, that Christ *tasted death for all*, and that^b he vouchsafed to come down on earth *for the salvation of all*; but then he explains these *all* of the children of God, and believers in Christ, for citing *Isaiab* lxiii. 8. which he thus renders, "*He is made salvation to them*, that is, says he^c, to them, of whom the Lord says, *Are not my people children? And they will not prevaricate*; for

^a Hieron. Catalog. Script. Eccles. N^o 119. fol. 101. G.

^a Didymus de Spiritu Sancto, l. 2. fol. 181. C. inter opera Hieron. Tom. 9.

^b Ib. l. 3. fol. 183. E.

^c Ib. A.

because

The Cause of God and Truth. 173

because they do not prevaricate, nor have despised the Father, he is made salvation to them ; or because they are called *children* he is made the cause of salvation to them." And a little after " He is made the occasion of *eternal salvation*, cunctis qui in eum credunt, *to all that believe in him*; and he is the Saviour of the world, who came to seek what was lost."

NUMB. XXV.

GREGORIUS NYSSENUS.

A. D. 380.

Gregory bishop of *Nyssa*, and brother of *Basil*, died A. D. 395. or 396. according to Monsieur *Daille*^d. There are two volumes of his works extant, in which he sometimes^e, indeed, speaks of Christ's tasting death for every one ; of his reconciling the world to himself ; and of his giving himself for the life of the world. But inasmuch as these scriptural expressions are capable of being understood in a sense which no ways favours the doctrine of general redemption, so they cannot be thought to hold forth explicitly this writer's senti-

^d Apolog. p. 798.

^e Gregor. Nyss. in Psalm. c. 16. Vol. I. p. 363. in Cant. Homil. 7. p. 570. Homil. 15. p. 697.

174 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

ments upon that subject. Besides, in other places he speaks of the sufferings of Christ, and the benefits of them, as belonging to certain persons; for he not only says^f, that Christ spilled his blood, and endured sufferings, *ὡς ἡμεῖς*, for us, but also intimates, that all this was for the sake of such as believe in him; for speaking^g of the cluster of grapes which the spies brought from Canaan, he has these words, "The cluster hanging on the stick, what else was it, but the cluster which in the last days hung upon the tree? *ὃς τοῦ αἵματος τοῦ πνεύματος ἡμετέρου*, whose blood is become a salutary drink to them that believe." And in another place^h he represents the church speaking after this manner to Christ, "How should I not love thee, who hath so loved me, though so black, as to lay down thy life, *ὡς τὸν προβάτον*, for the sheep; which thou feedest." Two passages are cited out of this author by Monsieur Dailleⁱ, as on the side of the general scheme; the first is this^k, "The will of God is the salvation of men;" which no body will gainsay; for certain it is, that it is owing to the good will of God that any of the sons of men are saved; and

^f Ib. de vita Mosis, p. 245.

^g Ib. p. 244.

^h Ib. in Cant. Homil. 2. p. 498.

ⁱ Pag. 798, 799.

^k Greg. Nyss. de orat. Dominic. orat. 4. p. 741.

The Cause of God and Truth. 175

no man would be saved, God not willing his salvation. The other is this, where he makes Christ to speak thus¹, "Through the first fruits which I have assumed, I bring in my self all human nature to God the Father." But Gregory, in the place refer'd to, is shewing in what sense Christ is called the first born, and the first born from the dead, and observes, that the human nature which he assumed was the first fruits of all human nature, and that in his resurrection he was the first fruits of them that slept, and suggests, that not only the resurrection of Christ is a pledge, but a kind of a representation of the general resurrection, which is what he means when he says, that Christ brought all human nature in himself to the Father, his human nature being the first fruits of the whole. There's another passage in Gregory, which, upon first sight, may be thought to favour the doctrine of general Redemption more than either of these, where he says^m, that "Redemption signifies a return from captivity; God gave himself a ransom for those who are held under death by him that has the power of death, and seeing *all* were in the custody of death, he redeems *all* from thence by his ransom, so that *not one* is left under the

¹ Ib. contra Eunom. l. 1. Vol. 2. p. 25.

^m Ib. in Psalm. c. 8. p. 279, 280.

176 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

power of death, after the redemption of every one is made; for it is not possible that any one should be under the power of death, death it self being no more; wherefore the whole world, according to its situation, being divided into four parts, no part of it remains without the divine redemption;" and yet, I apprehend, he means no more than this, that as all mankind are subject to a corporal death, and are under the power of it, so they shall be delivered from it, or be raised from the dead in virtue of Christ's ransom; which, as a benefit arising from Christ's death, some allow to all mankind, who yet are not in the general scheme.

NUMB. XXVI.

PACIANUS BARCINONENSIS,
vel *BARCILONENSIS*, A.D. 380.

P*Acianus* bishop of *Barcelona* in *Spain*, died in a very advanced age under the emperor *Theodosius* ⁿ, and before A.D. 391. he wrote many little pieces, in one ° of which stands this passage, produced by M. *Daille* in favour of universal redemption "No artificer (says he) despises his own works, or thinks

ⁿ Hieron. Catalog. Script. Eccl. § 116.

° Pacian. contr. Novat. Ep. 3. p. 112.

The Cause of God and Truth. 177

with himself, that they are faults which he has made; and hence dost thou think, that Christ suffered for sinners, but that he was unwilling to lose what he hath made?" But he does not say, that Christ died for all sinners, and for all that he has made, but for sinners, who being made by him, he was very unwilling to lose. Besides, he intimates in other places, that they are the spiritual seed and off-spring of Christ, the church, and particular persons, who are redeemed by Christ, and whom he justifies and saves. "*Adam's sin*, says he^p, passed upon the whole kind, as, says the Apostle, *Rom. v. 12.* and so hath come upon all men, therefore *the righteousness of Christ must needs*, in genus transeat, *pass upon the kind* or off-spring; and as he by sin lost his off-spring, so Christ *by righteousness*, genus suum omne vivificat, *quickens all his own kind* or off-spring. This the Apostle urges in *Rom. v. 19, 21.* Some will say, but the sin of *Adam* deservedly passed to his posterity, because they were *born of him*, et nunquid nos a Christo geniti sumus, *and are not we born of Christ?* that we might be saved for his sake." Again^q, "I will yet, says he, speak more plainly, the latter people, the poor, the mean, the humble, and modest soul, the soul deliver-

^p Ib. de Baptismo, p. 121.

^q Ib. contr. Novat. Ep. 3. p. 107.

178 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

ed by Christ, is an image of the *church*, hanc venit Dominus salvam facere, *this the Lord came to save*; this he hath not left in hell; this is the sheep which is carried on his shoulders." And in another place^r, having mentioned *Rom. v. 9. We shall be saved from wrath*, adds, "From wrath, indeed, which is due to sinners, for if he did not suffer *the Gentile people to die*, multo magis redemptum non patietur extingui, nec abjiciet quos magno redemit, *much more he will not suffer him that is redeemed to be destroyed, nor will he cast away those whom he has redeemed with a great price*, for neither is the loss of servants light to him."

I take no notice of Monsieur *Daille's* citations from the sermons of *Zeno Veronenfis*, because no mention is made of them by the antients, were not extant before *A.D. 1508*. some things in them can't agree with the times of the emperor *Galienus*, under whom *Zeno* suffered, and for the major part are a collection out of divers authors who lived almost two hundred years after his time^f, and therefore don't come under our consideration.

^r Ib. p. 105.

^f Vid. Rivet. Critici Sacri, l. 2. c. 19. p. 223, 224. and James's Corruption of the Fathers, Par. 1. p. 26.

The Cause of God and Truth. 179

N U M B. XXVII.

HILARIUS DIACONUS.

A. D. 380.

Hilary the *deacon*, or whoever is the author of the *Commentaries* on the epistles of the Apostle *Paul*, commonly ascribed to *Ambrose*, has furnished Monsieur *Daille* with numerous instances, urged by him, in favour of the general scheme; though the most that can be made of them is, that God wills that all men should be saved, and that Christ died for all conditionally, *sub conditione fidei*, provided they believe, as appears even from several of the citations [†] made by him out of this writer. And sometimes *Hilary* expresses the sufficiency of the death and sacrifice of Christ for all; thus on those words, *and being made perfect*, &c. he makes this note [‡], “It shews what gain is his *passion*, quae omnibus credentibus sufficit ad salutem sempiternam, *which is sufficient for all believers to everlasting salvation.*” And in another place [¶] speaking of the offering of Christ once for all, he says, “This offering is once *offered up*, sed semper po-

[†] Apolog. p. 787, &c.

[‡] Vid. Comment. in Rom. p. 259. in 1 Tim. p. 574. et in Heb. p. 650.

[¶] In Heb. p. 632.

[¶] Ib. p. 651, 652.

180 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

tens est abluerē omnes credentes, *but is always powerful to wash all believers*, and all that desire to be cleansed in it." And certain it is, that this writer thought that there are some who in a special sense are redeemed by Christ, otherwise he would not have said as he does, "*Quot quot redempti sumus*"^x, *as many of us as are redeemed* are redeemed by this sacrifice." He observes^y, that the word *all* signifies sometimes only a *part* of a people, either all the good or all the bad, and gives instances of it; and *adds*, *semper enim duo populi in una plebe*, *for there are always two people in one commonalty*. And elsewhere he affirms^z, that "All do not obtain grace, nor are all justified by the faith of Christ;" he represents those for whom Christ died, and that share in the benefits of his redemption, to be the children of God, believers in Christ, such as love him, and belong to his body. "He (the Apostle) calls God our Father, he says^a, because of the original of things, for from him are all things; but he calls Christ *the Lord*, because *ejus sanguine redempti*, *being redeemed by his blood* we are made *the children of God*." Again, he says^b, "Christ is crucified for our sins, that *destroying death*, credentes sibi liberaret ab ea, *he might deli-*

^x Ib. p. 643.

^z Ib. p. 271, 272.

^b In 2 Cor. p. 458.

^y In Rom. p. 257.

^a Ib. p. 239.

The Cause of God and Truth. 181

ver from it them that believe in him." Moreover, he observes^c, that "As to them that love him, *redemptio venturus est Christus, Christ is to come as the redemption*, so to them who love him not, let him be anathema, *i. e.* let him hate and destroy them." Once more, "As *Adam's* finning, he says^d, found death, and held it, so that all springing from him are dissolved, so likewise Christ not finning, and hereby conquering death, hath *procured life*, omnibus qui sunt ex ejus corpore, *for all who are of his body.*"

N U M B. XXVIII.

AMBROSIUS MEDIOLANENSIS.

A. D. 380.

AMbrose of Milain is very fruitful of expressions which seem to militate against the doctrine of special and particular redemption. Monsieur *Daille*^e has collected a large number of them, which Dr. *Whitby*^f has given himself the trouble to number, and says, they are no less than twenty eight; and I could help them to as many more of

^c In 1 Cor. p. 410.

^d Ib. p. 402.

^e Apolog. p. 799, &c.

^f Postscript to Discourse, &c. p. 571. Ed. 2. 547.

182 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

the same kind, and yet all of them will be but of little service to their cause, when it is observed, that *Ambrose* by *all* for whom Christ died, and whom he redeemed, means *all sorts* of men, and not every individual: “If, says he^s, it is related of *Ulysses*, that the binding him fast to the tree delivered him from danger, how much more must it be said, what is really fact, that is, that to day the tree of the cross hath *delivered*, omne genus hominum, *all kind of men*, from the danger of death.” And a little after^h, “The Lord Christ hung upon the cross that he might *deliver*, omne genus hominum, *all kind of men*, from the shipwrack of the world.” And when he says that Christ died for, and redeemed *the world*, such phrases are easily accounted for, since it is abundantly evident, that by *the world* he frequently means *the church*. Having mentionedⁱ those words in *Psal. xxiv. 1. The earth is the Lord's and the fulness thereof, the world, and they that dwell therein*, he adds, “which the *Greeks* call *οικουμενη*, because it is inhabited by Christ, as he says, *Wherefore I will dwell in them*; therefore, what is *οικουμενη*, *the world*? *Nisi sancta ecclesia, but the holy church*, the temple of God, and habitation of Christ.” And in another place

^s Serm. 50. in Feria 6. Hebdom. Sanct. p. 70.

^h Ib. p. 71.

ⁱ Enarr. in Ps. 48. p. 823.

The Cause of God and Truth. 183

he says^k, "The church is called both heaven and *the world*, because it hath saints comparable to angels and arch-angels; also it hath the greatest part earthly, it is called likewise orbis terrarum, *the world*, which is founded upon the seas, and prepared upon the rivers. Moreover, *as the world*, the church says, *Look not upon me because I am black.*" And a little after^l, "Is not *the earth the Lord's and the fulness thereof?* Et vere orbis terrarum in ecclesia, *and verily the world in the church*; in which not only Jew or Greek, nor Barbarian, nor Scythian, nor bond or free, but we are all one in Christ." Moreover, *Ambrose* very frequently observes, that it is the church for whom Christ suffered and died, and which is redeemed by his blood. "The domestic Jews bought with a price, he says^m, are the *Gentiles who have believed*, quia pretio sanguinis Christi redempta est ecclesia, *for by the price of Christ's blood is the church redeemed.*" And in another place he saysⁿ, "Seeing *Christ suffered for the church*, and the church is the body of Christ, faith does not seem to be exercised on Christ by them, (meaning schismatics) by whom his passion is made void, and his body pulled asunder." And

^k Enarr. in Pf. 118. Lamed. p. 980.

^l Ib. p. 981.

^m De Abraham. l. 2. c. 11. p. 267.

ⁿ De obitu Satyr. p. 316.

184 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

elsewhere ° speaking of the same sort of persons, he says, "They alone are they who would dissolve the grace of Christ, who tear in pieces the members of *the church*, propter quam passus est Dominus Jesus, *for which the Lord Jesus suffered.*" Again, he observes †, that "by the woman the heavenly mystery is fulfilled, being prefigured in her the grace of *the church*, propter quam Christus descendit, *for which Christ descended*, and has finished that eternal work of *man's redemption.*" Add to all this, that remarkable expression of his, "If Christ, says he ‡, died for all, yet he suffered *for us in an especial manner*, quia pro ecclesia passus est, *because he suffered for the church.*" Besides, this father makes use of such epithets and descriptive characters, when he is speaking of the persons for whom Christ became incarnate, and whom he redeemed, as can by no means be applied to all the individuals of human nature, such as believers, repenting sinners, Christ's servants, and his own Christian people; thus he explains † those words in *Isa. ix. 6.* "*To us a child is born*, nobis qui credimus, *to us who believe*; not to the *Jews*, who have not believed; *to us*, not to hereticks; *to us*,

° De pœnitent. l. 2. c. 4. p. 405.

† De institut. Virg. c. 4. p. 419.

‡ In Luc. l. 6. p. 102.

† Enarr. in Ps. 1. p. 663. et de fide, l. 3. c. 4. p. 152.

The Cause of God and Truth. 185

not to the *Manichees*." On these words, *My people shall return hither*, he has this note^s, "What is *hither*? that is, to me, to my equity and righteousness, and to my worship; and *he shall fulfil the days of his life*; both which you may so understand, that the people truly shall be *redeemed*, *Qui crediderit in eo, which shall believe in him*." And in another place he says^t, "the cross of the Lord is a precipice to *unbelievers*, sed *vita credentibus*, but *life to them that believe*." Again^u, "The cross is a reproach to the *perfidious*, but to the *believer* grace; to the believer *redemption*, to the believer the resurrection, because Christ has suffered for us." Once more^w, "Christ is salvation to *them that believe*, but punishment to *unbelievers*;" yea, he says^x, "If thou dost not *believe*, non descendit tibi, non tibi passus est, *he did not come down for thee, he did not suffer for thee*." Elsewhere he observes^y, that "the passion of the Lord is profitable to all, and gives redemption to *sinners*, quos flagitii pœnituit admissi, *who repent of sin committed*." Again he says^z, "Be not the servant of the serpent, the enemy and ad-

^s Enarr. in Ps. 72. p. 855.

^t In Ps. 118. Samech, p. 1007.

^u Ib. Schin, p. 1079.

^w De filii Divinitate, c. 8. p. 284.

^x De fide, l. 4. c. 1. p. 163.

^y De pœnitent. l. 1. c. 15. p. 399.

^z Enarr. in Ps. 43. p. 792. et in Ps. 48. p. 826.

versary,

186 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

versary, but serve the Lord alone, who in his own love hath *redeemed thee*, quia ipse est suorum redemptio servulorum, *for he himself is the redemption of his servants.*" And in another place, speaking of the man that was healed at the pool of *Bethesda*, he says^a, "Then one was cured, not all are healed, or *without doubt*, unus solus populus Christianus, *one Christian people only.*" Once more^b, "The Lord *Jesus* was alone when he redeemed the world, for not a legate, nor a messenger, but the Lord himself alone, *saved his own people.*" He represents the intercession of the Spirit, and the sufferings of Christ, to be for the same persons^c; "The Spirit intercedes for the saints, *because the Spirit maketh intercession for us*, pro quibus enim Christus passus est, *for whom Christ suffered*, and whom he hath cleansed by his own blood, *for them* the Spirit intercedes;" which can't be said of all men. Moreover, he intimates, as tho' he thought it impossible that any one should be damned for whom Christ died, and whom he has redeemed by his blood; his words are these^d, "Can he *damn thee*, quem redemit a morte, *whom he has redeemed from death*, for whom he offered himself, whose life he knows is

^a De initiand. c. 4. p. 346.

^b Epist. l. 4. ep. 31. p. 262. et l. 6. Ep. 51. p. 312.

^c Ib. l. 5. ep. 40. p. 290.

^d De Jacob. l. 1. c. 6. p. 317.

The Cause of God and Truth. 187

the reward of his own death?" Moreover, many of his general expressions may be understood of the sufficiency of Christ's blood to redeem all men; for thus, in one place^e, he expresses himself concerning Christ, "He is free from all, nor does he give the price of redemption for his own soul, *the price of whose blood*, poterat abundare ad universa mundi totius redimenda peccata, *is able to abound to redeem all the sins of the whole world.*" Besides, it may be further observed, that the general benefit which mankind has by the death of Christ, *Ambrose* sometimes explains of the resurrection^f, tho' that which is to eternal life he limits^g to all *Christians*, who are the body and members of Christ.

N U M B. XXIX.

EPIPHANIUS. A. D. 390.

E*Piphanius* was bishop of *Salamis*^h, sometimes called *Constance*, in *Cyprus*, he lived to the year 403. and wrote many things in his old age; and the chief of his writings which remain, is a large work against

^e Enarr. in Ps. 48. p. 826.

^f In Exod. p. 441.

^g In dominic. resurrect. Serm. 55. p. 75.

^h Vid. Act. 13. 5.

heresies,

188 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

heresies, in which are several expressions that are agreeable to the doctrine of particular redemption; as when he calls in question the redemption of some persons, which he could not well do, if he thought that all were redeemed by Christ. Thus speaking of the *Arrians*, he saysⁱ, “These rash men again introduce some other passages of scripture, sowing their opinions of damnation against him who has redeemed them, *ἐπερ ηγορευονταν*, if so be they are redeemed.” And elsewhere^k having mentioned these words, *Ye are bought with a price, with the precious blood of Christ, a lamb without spot and without blemish*, he adds, “If therefore ye are bought with blood, *ἐκ υπαρχουσιν των ηγορευμενων*, thou art not of the number of them that are bought, O Manes, because thou deniest the blood.” Besides the characters which he sometimes gives of the persons for whom Christ suffered and died, do not agree with all mankind; as when he says^l, that “He (Christ) in the last days vouchsafed to be in the womb of a virgin, and formed a body for himself, and was truly born, and really became man, that he might suffer in the flesh for us, and give his life, *υπερ των ιδιων προβατων*, for his own sheep.” Again^m,

ⁱ Contr. Hæref. 69. § 58. p. 781. Vol. 1.

^k Ib. Hæref. 66. § 78. p. 609.

^l Ib. Hæref. 24. § 9. p. 74.

^m Ib. Hæref. 39. § 8. p. 289.

“He

The Cause of God and Truth. 189

“He (the Devil) has always heard the prophets declaring the coming of Christ, the future redemption of them that had sinned, καὶ δια χειρὸς μετανοούντων, and by Christ repent: And he thought that he himself should obtain some mercy.” Once more, citing those words, *Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us*, he makes this observationⁿ, “Christ is not the curse, but the dissolution of the curse; a blessing indeed, πᾶσι τοῖς εἰς αὐτὸν ἀληθῶς πεπιστευκοσιν, to all that truly believe in him: So he hath redeemed, he does not say, he hath bought.” Monsieur Daille^o has cited a single passage from this writer, as countenancing general redemption, where he says^p, that Christ first offered up himself, that he might abolish the sacrifice of the Old Testament, by giving a more perfect, and a living one, *for the whole world;*” which may be very well understood of the *Gentiles*, since the sacrifice of the Old Testament did not belong to them, but to the *Jews* only.

As to what is cited^a from *Asterius Amasenus*, who thought, that if *Judas* the betrayer had not immediately laid violent hands on himself, but had fell on his knees and asked mercy, he would not have

ⁿ Ib Hæref. 42. § 8. p. 309.

^o Apolog. p. 807.

^p Hæref. 55. § 4. p. 471.

^a Apolog. p. 807, 808.

been

190 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

been afar off from those mercies which are shed over the whole world. This does not prove, that he thought that Christ died for all men, nor for *Judas*; but that he was of opinion, that had he truly repented he would have shared in that mercy which repenting sinners all over the world have a share in. And whereas it is also observed from him as his sense of the parable, of the man that fell among thieves, that it designs all mankind naked of piety and virtue, and wounded by enemies, whom *Moses* and others looking upon could not heal; but when the *Samaritan*, who is our Saviour, came, he administer'd healing; which may very well be allowed, without supposing healing administer'd to every individual of human nature, which is not true in fact.

N U M B. XXX.

GAUDENTIUS BRIXIENSIS.

A. D. 390.

G*Audentius* was made bishop of *Brixia*, a city of *Venice*, about A. D. 390. and died after A. D. 407^r. There are some tracts of his remaining in which are several passages relating to the subjects of redemp-

^r Vid. *Dallaei Apolog.* p. 808.

tion.

The Cause of God and Truth. 191

tion. In one place he says^a, "We ought, according to the command of God, first to mortifie the lusts of the flesh, and so receive *the body of Christ, qui pro nobis servientibus in Ægypto est immolatus, who is sacrificed for us that serve in Egypt.*" And elsewhere^b, "They (the Jews) not only would not receive him, but they crucified him, who therefore notwithstanding bore up the body that was assumed to die, that by rising again through his own power he might both shew the omnipotence of his majesty; and that by removing and *conquering death, vitam credentibus redderet, he might restore life to them that believe*, and condemn the compleat wickedness of the crucifiers." And in another place^c, having mentioned *Phil. ii. 8.* he adds, "By a spontaneous humility, with the Father's will, he (Christ) voluntarily bore the cross, *ut mors ejus fieret vita credentibus, that his death might become life to them that believe.*" And elsewhere^d, on *John xii. 32.* he has this note, "To wit, that being lifted up on the cross, *omne seculum ad suam fidem vocaturus esset, he might call every age to faith in himself*; but that he says, *I will draw, omnia, all things, to my self, and not omnes, all men*; by this, I

^a Gaudent. de Exodo, Tract. 2. p. 46.

^b Ib. Tract. 7. p. 57.

^c Ib. Resp. ad Paul. Diacon. Tract. 19. p. 101.

^d Ib. Tract. 12. in Joh. 12. 32. p. 78.

think,

192 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

think, says he, is *signified*, quod omnia creaturarum genera, *that all kinds of creatures*, which were either sacrificed or dedicated to idols, Christ promised should be restored to his blessing, and consecrated to his name." Monsieur *Daille* cites * two passages from this writer, in the first of which *Gaudentius* says, that Christ took the flesh of righteous men and sinners of the virgin, and a body not only of the *patriarchs and prophets*, sed ex totius generis humani massa, *but of the mass of all mankind*; which is very true, Christ's human nature being of the same common lump and mass with, and like to that of others, sin only excepted. But then this writer does not say, that Christ suffered in the flesh, and offered up this body for the whole lump and mass of mankind, and all the individuals of it. True it is, that in the *other* passage he observes, that *Christ died*, pro totius mundi peccatis, *for the sins of the whole world*; which is no other than the phrase used by the Apostle, 1 *John* ii. 2. to which he doubtless refers, which he understands of *Gentiles* in distinction from *Jews*, and is the plain and obvious meaning of the Apostle. With much more pertinency might be alledged another passage of this writer in favour of particular redemption, where he says, "Let us study to love Christ

* Apolog. p. 808.

† Gaudent. de natali Domini, Tract. 13. p. 81.

The Cause of God and Truth. 193

in the poor, who in all respects loved us; and who, as a good shepherd, *laid down his life, pro ovibus suis, for his own sheep;*" not only for the sheep, but for *his own* sheep.

N U M B. XXXI.

JOANNES CHRYSOSTOMUS.

A. D. 390.

C*hrystom* often makes use of the Apostle's words, *who would have all men to be saved*, and drops many general expressions concerning the love of God to men, and his desire of their welfare; which M. *Daille*^a has collected together in favour of the general scheme, though there is not a word in them about the death of Christ, and redemption by it. *Chrystom* does indeed say elsewhere^a, that "the sacrifice (of Christ) was offered for the whole nature, *ὅς ἱκανὸς πάντας ἡμῶν σωταί*, and was sufficient to save all." Which is not denied; but then he immediately observes, that only believers receive any advantage by it; his words are these, *οἱ δὲ τῇ ἐνεργείᾳ χριστοῦ μένουσι οἱ πιστεύοντες εὐοίμουνται*, but they only enjoy the benefit who believe. He also says^b, that "the rational

^a Apolog. p. 808. ad 816.

^a In Gal. 2. 20. Tom. 3. p. 735.

^b In Gen. Homil. 47. Tom. 1. p. 384.

194 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

lamb is offered for the whole world." But then he explains the whole world by such men who are purified, are freed from error, and brought to the knowledge of the truth; for he adds, "The same hath purified the whole world, he has freed men from deception, and brought them to the truth." Indeed on those words, *that he by the grace of God might taste death for all*, he observes^c, that "this is not for believers only, but the whole world, for he died for all: What if all do not believe? He hath fulfilled his part." And again, on those words, *Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many*, he has this note^d, "Why does he say *many* and not *all*, *επειδε μη παντες επιζησαν*, because all do not believe? For all indeed he died to save all, as to his part, *αντιπροστος γαρ εστιν ο θανατος εκενω της παντων απωλειας*, for that death was equivalent to the destruction of all, but he did not bear, or take away the sin of all, because they would not." In all which, though he seems to intimate that Christ died intentionally to save all, and makes the effect of Christ's death depend on the will of man; yet what he says confirms the distinction so much used in this controversy, that Christ died for all men as to the sufficiency of his death for all, but not as to the effect

^c In Heb. Homil. 4. Tom. 4. p. 451.

^d Ib. Homil. 17. p. 522.

The Cause of God and Truth. 195

of it; for certain it is, that *Chrysostom* did not think that all *Adam's* posterity that sprung from him, and died in him, are quickened, or made alive by Christ, in a spiritual sense; his note on those words^e, *For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive*, is this, "What therefore? tell me, do all die the death of sin in *Adam*? How then was *Noah* righteous in his generation? How *Abraham*? How *Job*? And how all others? Tell me, *Shall all be quickened in Christ*? *ως ος εις γενναν απαγομεναι*, how can they be that are led to hell? But if this is said of the body, the sense stands good; but if of righteousness and sin, not so." In some places the characters he gives of those for whom Christ died, are such as cannot agree with all mankind, "If, says he^f, to dig up a church is vile and wicked, much more, *ναον πνευματικον*, a spiritual temple; for man is more venerable than a church, for Christ did not die for walls, *αλλα δια της ναυς της*, but for those temples." Again^g, "Dost thou despise, *αβερως πισυ*, a believing man, who when he was an unbeliever Christ did not despise? What, do I say he did not despise him? Verily, he so loved him, whilst an enemy and deformed, *ως η αποθαιεν υπερ αυτου*, as even

^e 1 Cor. Sermon. 39. Tom. 3. p. 505.

^f In Rom. Sermon. 26^e lb. p. 210.

^g lb. Sermon. 27. p. 216.

196 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

to die for him." Upon these words ^h, *And I, if I be lifted up from the earth will draw all men unto me*, he has this note, *τῶν τε ἐξ ἔθνων*, that is, and those of, or from among the Gentiles; by which it appears, that by *all* he only understood *some*. What he says ⁱ concerning *Julian* the emperor seems to favour the doctrine of general redemption most of any thing cited from this writer, as, that "he (*Julian*) turned from, and hated his benefactor and Saviour, and who did not spare his only begotten Son, δι' αὐτοῦ, for him." As for the imperfect work upon Matthew, which bears *Chrysostom's* name, it is none of his ^k; but is the performance of a much later writer, wherefore what is produced from thence does not come under our consideration.

As for the passages out of *Severianus*, cited by Monsieur *Daille*, the first of them only shews, that the Gospel of the kingdom is published to the whole world, and is made useful to all sorts of men, which does not suppose universal redemption; and the other, that whereas all human things are fallen, Christ has took upon him all things, and by his grace renews them; which is capable of being understood in such a sense as

^h In Joh. 12. 32. Tom. 2. p. 840.

ⁱ Orat. 1. in S. Babyl. Tom. 5. p. 439.

^k Vid. Rivet. Critici Sacri, l. 4. c. 1. p. 349, &c. James's Corruption of the Fathers, Part I. p. 87.

The Cause of God and Truth. 197

not at all to favour that doctrine, since it can't be thought that Christ took upon him more than he renews by his grace, and these are not all men.

N U M B. XXXII.

RUFFINUS AQUILEIENSIS.
A. D. 390.

Ruffinus was presbyter of the church at *Aquileia*, and died *A. D.* 410. He translated much out of the *Greek* into the *Latin* tongue, as *Eusebius's History*, and many of the writings of *Origen*, of whom he seemed to be a favourer, about which *Jerom* and he had a sharp contention. Some others of his writings are still extant, as his *Invectives against Jerom*, and his *Exposition of the Creed*; in the former of which, besides his saying ¹, that Christ "was made man, and suffered for our salvation, and for our sins," he has these words ^m, "Christ died for us, and shed his blood for our redemption. Sinners indeed we are, sed de ipsius grege sumus, et inter ejus oviculas numeramur, but we are of his flock, and are reckoned among his sheep." From whence it appears, that

¹ Ruffin. in Hieron. Inveſt. l. 1. inter Hieron. opera, Tom. 4. p. 87. A. M.

^m Ib. l. 2. p. 99. B.

198 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

he thought that those for whom Christ shed his blood, though they are sinners, yet are of his flock, and the sheep of his pasture; and in the latter of these pieces he thus expresses himselfⁿ, "He alone who knew no spot of sin hath blotted out the sins of *all*, eorum duntaxat qui sanguine ejus postes suae fidei signassent, *of them only who should mark the doors of their faith with his blood.* Monsieur Daille^o has a passage from this author, which he thinks favours the general scheme, in which he says^p, "Therefore Jesus is crowned with thorns, that the first sentence of condemnation might be dissolved; he is led to the cross, and upon the *tree is hung*, Totius mundi vita, *the life of the whole world.*" Which character is very true of Christ as the creator of all things, *in whom was life, and that life was the light of men*, of every man that comes into the world; and even of him as a Redeemer and Saviour, who gave his flesh *for the life of the world*, even the whole world of the elect, but not for the life of every individual person in the world; for it is not true in fact that Christ is the life of every man in a spiritual sense; every man is not quickened by him, and therefore this could not be *Ruffinus's* meaning. Besides, a little after, speaking of the

ⁿ Symbolum Ruffini, Ib. p. 46. C.

^o Pag. 821.

^p Symbolum Ruffini, Ib. M.

The Cause of God and Truth. 199

water and blood which came out of Christ's side, he says, *it brought forth water, quae credentes diluat, that it might wash believers;* and it brought forth *blood, qui condemnat incredulos, that it might condemn unbelievers.* So far, according to him, was Christ, or the Death of Christ, from being the Life of the whole world in that sense.

Theophilus bishop of *Alexandria*, was contemporary with *Ruffinus* and *Jerom*, the latter of which translated his *three paschal* books out of *Greek* into *Latin*, from whence *M. Daille*⁹ has a citation which he supposes countenances the doctrine of general redemption, and is this^r; "Now also, the living wisdom of God calls us forth to celebrate the holy *passover* (or *Easter*) omnes cupiens ejus esse participes, *desiring that all might be partakers of it.*" i. e. of the Lord's Supper administer'd at that time; but surely it could never be the meaning of *Theophilus*, that it was the will of Christ that every individual person should partake of it, only all such as were *proper subjects*, cunctos domini timore purgatos, *all that were purified in the fear of the Lord*, these were fit to attend such a solemnity as he himself says in the same book^s. Monsieur *Daille* might

⁹ Pag. 821.

^r *Theophil. Paschal.* l. 3. inter opera Hieron. Tom. 9. p. 190. E.

^s *Ib.* p. 191. A.

200 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

have picked out a passage more to his purpose than this, as when *Theophilus* says[†], that Christ "uniting to himself a whole body, and a whole soul, shewed in himself a *perfect man*, ut perfectam cunctis hominibus in se & per se largiretur salutem, *that he might in and by himself give perfect salvation to all men.*" But his meaning cannot be, that Christ gives compleat salvation to every individual of mankind, for then every man would be saved, which is not true; but that Christ being perfect man, gives perfect and compleat salvation to all men to whom he gives salvation. And it is evident, that this early writer was of opinion, that the sufferings and death of Christ could not be made void, and become of no effect, by any sins or transgressions of men whatever; for speaking of *Origen* and his notions, "In vain, says he", he dreams that souls ascend to heaven and descend; and now they go forward, and anon tumble down below, that so they often die through innumerable falls, et Christi passio irrita fiat, *and the sufferings of Christ become void*; for he who once died *for us*, aeternam nobis victoriae suae laetitiam dedit, quae nulla vitiorum mole extenuetur, *both given us the everlasting joy of his own victory, which can't be*

[†] Ib. l. 1. p. 185. B.

[‡] Theoph. Paschal. l. 2. p. 188. I.

The Cause of God and Truth. 201

lessen'd by any bulk of sins." Whereas, if Christ suffered death for all men, and all men are not saved, his sufferings and death must be so far in vain and of no effect.

Monfieur *Daille* * next cites *Synesius*, who was ordained bishop of *Ptolemais* A. D. 411. by *Theophilus* of *Alexandria*, who only says, "That Christ ought to be crucified, *υπερ τῆς ἀπαιτίας ἀμαρτίας*, for the sin of all." But whether he means, that it was necessary that Christ should be crucified for the sins of the Gentiles, as well as Jews, for the sins of all sorts of men, for the sins of all the elect, or for the sins of every individual of mankind; which latter sense can only serve the cause for which it is brought, is not certain. This author seems to be of a later date than to come within the time proposed to be considered.

N U M B. XXXIII.

HIERONYMUS. A. D. 390.

DR. *Whitby* * claims *Jerom* on his side the question, in proof of which he cites two passages out of him; the first is this, though not as the Doctor has cited and ren-

* Apolog. p. 821.

* Postscript to his Discourse on the five Points, p. 572. Ed. 2. 548.

der'd

202 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

der'd it, which is done very imperfectly. *Iferom* is speaking of Christ, of whom he says^y, "In no wise either as an ambassador, or as a messenger, but he himself will *save them*, qui receperunt salutem, *who have received salvation*, not by the merit of their works, but by the love of God, *For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish but have everlasting life.* But if the prudent reader should with a tacit thought reply, Why are not many saved, if he hath saved them, and loved, and spared his sons, and hath redeemed them with his blood, and hath undertook for, and exalted them that are assumed? A plain reason is inferr'd from hence, but they have not believed, and have provoked his Holy Spirit, or his holy One, which is called in *Hebrew* *שׁוּדָן*, wherefore God was willing to save them that desire, *i. e.* to be saved, and hath provoked them to salvation, that the will might be rewarded, but they would not believe." The whole paragraph is intricate and perplexed, and the meaning of it not easy to come at; for he suggests, that *many are not saved* whom God *has saved*, and that God is willing to save all that *desire* to be saved, and yet they *would* not believe, things which are hard to be reconciled; and who

^y Comment. in Is. Tom. 5. p. 110. F.

The Cause of God and Truth. 203

the sons are God has loved, spared, and redeemed, and who the *assumed ones*, he has undertook for, and exalted, one can't very well know, unless he means the *Jews*. Such an obscure passage cannot yield much advantage to a cause. The *second* is wrongly translated by the Doctor, thus, "*John Baptist* must lye, when he said, Behold the lamb of God, who taketh away the sins of the world, if there be any yet living for whose sins Christ did not suffer." Now *Jerom*, in the place referr'd to, is taking notice of the heresy of the *Cainites*, which, he says, was then revived, and overturns the whole mystery of Christ; for, adds he^z, "It says, that there are *some sins*, quae Christus non posset purgare sanguine suo, which Christ could not purge away by his blood; and that the scars of former sins were so deep, both in *bodies and minds*, ut medicina illius attenuari non queant, that they cannot be lessened by his medicine." On which he observes, "What else does this mean, but that Christ died in vain? Si aliquos vivificare non potest, If there are any he could not quicken;" and then follows the words referr'd to, "*John the Baptist* lyes, when pointing out Christ both by finger and voice, Behold the lamb of God, behold him that taketh away the sins of the world; si sunt

^z Epist. ad Oceanum, Tom. 2. p. 106. B.

204 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

adhuc in seculo quorum Christus peccata non tulerit, *If there are any yet in the world whose sins Christ could not bear.*" The plain and obvious sense of his words, in opposition to the heresy of the *Cainites*, is this, That there are no sins but the blood of Christ *can* purge away; nor any such wounds made by them but that *can* heal them; nor any persons dead in sin but he *can* quicken if he will; nor are there now, nor were there ever in any age such enormous crimes committed but he *could* have bore; and, who will deny this? The Doctor next refers us to *ten* other passages to the same effect cited from *Jerom* in Monsieur *Daille*, whom he always wrongly calls *Dally*; and he might have said more than *ten*, but these, as many as they are, only express the will of God to have all men saved, and come to repentance, and the knowledge of the truth; or Christ's love to mankind, and to a lost world, and his ability, and the sufficiency of the price of his blood to redeem the whole world; all which we own agreeable to the scriptures of truth; and we'll try, if *ten* or *twelve*, or more passages, can't be found in *Jerom's* works, in which he either expressly declares, that Christ did not die to redeem all men, or limits his redemption to certain persons, whose characters he gives, as when interpreting these words, *bring hither the fatted calf*, he says, "*The fatted calf,*

The Cause of God and Truth. 205

calf^a, qui ad poenitentiae immolatur salutem, *which is sacrificed for the salvation of penitents* is the saviour himself, whose flesh we daily feed on, whose blood we drink." And a little after ^b, mentioning these words, *they began to be merry*, he adds, "This feast is daily celebrated, the Father daily *receives the Son*, semper Christus credentibus immolatur, *Christ is always sacrificed for believers.*" And elsewhere he says^c, "Therefore the Lord is *crucified*, ut et nos qui credimus in eum et peccato mortui sumus, *that we who believe in him, and are dead to sin*, might be crucified with him." On those words, *Zion shall be redeemed with judgment*, he has this *note*^d, "Non omnes redimentur, nec omnes salvi fient sed reliquiae, *not all shall be redeemed, nor shall all be saved, but the remnant*, as is said above;" meaning in Isa. i. 9. And in another place speaking of spiritual *Jacob* and *Israel*, whom he makes to be the first church gathered out of the people of the *Jews*, he says^e, "Let him not fear the persecutors, because he is *redeemed by the blood of Christ*, who has called him by his name; and because of *familiarity*, specialiter appellet populum suum, *he*

^a Epist. ad Damasum, Tom. 3. p. 42. I.

^b Ib. K.

^c Ep. ad Algasiam, Tom. 3. p. 52. B.

^d Comment. in Is. Tom. 5. p. 5. E.

^e Ib. p. 74. K.

does

206 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

does in a very special manner call him his people." And having in another place ^f taken notice of God's drying up the *Red Sea*, and causing his people to walk through it, when he drowned *Pharaoh* and the *Egyptians*, he thus addresses the Lord, "Thou therefore who hast done these things, now also those who are *redeemed and delivered by thy blood*, return to *Zion*, and to the heavenly *Jerusalem*, or to the church, quam tibi tuo sanguine preparasti, which thou hast prepared for thyself by thine own blood." And elsewhere he observes ^g, that "they should be *redeemed*, qui voluerunt credere, who would believe, not with silver and money, but with the precious blood of Christ, that they may hear by the apostles, *Grace unto you, and peace*, for not for our merits, but for the grace and faith of Christ, we are reconciled to God." He paraphrases those words ^h, as I have sworn that the waters of Noah, &c. thus, "To whom I have sworn, that the flood shall in no wise be brought upon the earth, and my engagement has been hitherto kept, nor shall it ever be made void, so I swear to my church, quam mihi redemi sanguine meo, which I have redeemed with my blood, that I will in no wise be angry with them whom I have mercy on."

^f Ib. p. 86. I.

^g Ib. p. 88. E.

^h Ib. p. 92. I.

The Cause of God and Truth. 207

And on those words, *The Redeemer shall come to Zion*, he has this remarkⁱ, "The meaning is, says he, Christ shall come who shall redeem Zion with his blood. But lest we should think, *omnem redimi Sion*, That all Sion, or every one in Sion, is redeemed, and that she is delivered from her sins, who is defiled with the blood of the Lord, he very significantly adds, *his qui redeunt ab iniquitate, si voluerint agere poenitentiam, to them that return from iniquity, if they would repent*; in whom our Lord's prayer is fulfilled, *Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do.*" And in another place^k, having cited *Mat. i. 21. Thou shalt call his name Jesus, for he shall save his people from their sins*, makes this observation, *Qui salvator credentium, He that is the Saviour of believers* is the judge of all, that he may render to every man according to his works; to the righteous rewards, to sinners everlasting punishment; and the Lord and Saviour himself, he (the prophet) says, shall call them; or, according to the *Hebrew*, the *Apostles* and *apostolic* men shall call them, *sanctum populum et redemptum a domino, qui redempti sunt Christi sanguine, the holy people, the redeemed of the Lord, who are redeemed by the blood of Christ.*" And a little

ⁱ Ib. p. 104. F.

^k Ib. p. 109. D.

208 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

after ¹ he has this note on the words, *The year of my redeemed is come*; "The year of my redemption cometh, that at the time in which the *adversaries are punished*, *Dei populus liberaretur*, imo *redimatur pretioso sanguine agni*, *the people of God may be delivered, yea, redeemed with the precious blood of the lamb*, who in the *Revelation of John* is said to be slain." Those words in *Jon.* ii. 4. *I will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving, I will pay that I have vowed*; which he understands of Christ, he paraphrases in this manner^m, "I who am *devoured*, *pro salute multorum*, *for the salvation of many*, will sacrifice unto thee with the voice of praise and confession, offering my self; for Christ *our passover* is sacrificed, and as a priest and a sheep he offered himself *for us*. And I will confess, says he, unto thee, as I before confessed, saying, *I confess to thee, Father, Lord of heaven and earth*; and I will pay the vows which I have made *to the Lord*, *pro salute omnium*, *ut omne quod dedisti mihi non pereat in aeternum*; *for the salvation of all, that all which thou hast given me might not perish for ever*." Descanting upon *Zeph.* iii. 1. which is render'd by the *septuagint*, *O illustrious and redeemed city, the dove*, he has these

¹ Ib. M.

^m Comment. in *Jonam.* Tom. 6. p. 57. H. I.

words,

The Cause of God and Truth. 209

words^a, “The illustrious and *redeemed city by the blood of Christ*, according to what is said above, is clearly meant the *church*, which is called a Dove, because of the simplicity of the multitude of believers in it.” And a little after^b, “What is so illustrious as the church which is established in the whole world, so *redeemed by the blood of Christ*? And a dove, because of *the grace of the Holy Spirit*, ut ecclesia de gentibus congregata, *as the church gathered out from among the Gentiles*?” His note on those words^c, *And to give his life a ransom for many*, is this, “When he took upon him the form of a servant, that he might shed his blood for the world, he does not say, that *he gave his life a ransom*, pro omnibus, sed pro multis, id est, pro his qui credere voluerunt, *for all, but for many, that is, for those who would believe.*” Dr. *Whitby*^d replies to this citation, by distinguishing between the will of God, that all men should be saved, and the effect of it, which depends on the will of man, in which respect Christ died not for all, but for many; as though the will of God depended on the will of man, and could be without effect; and then cites a passage from this *Father* to prove, that God saves

^a Comment. in Soph. Ib. p. 98. C.

^b Ib. H.

^c Comment. in Matth. Tom. 9. p. 28. A.

^d Postscript, p. 572. Ed. 2. 548.

210 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

none without their will, which no body denies; for God makes his people willing in the day of his power. Again, he elsewhere says^r, “We were *by nature children of wrath as others*, et omnes sancti ab ira sanguine Christi redempti sunt, *and all the saints are redeemed from wrath by the blood of Christ.*” Again he observes^s, that “without the blood of the Lord Jesus no man can draw nigh to God, because he is our peace — and if *Christ is pax credentium, the peace of believers*, whoever is without peace consequently hath not Christ.” And elsewhere speaking of the seal of the Spirit, he says^t, “He that is sealed so as to keep the seal, and shew it in the day of redemption pure and sincere, and in no part damaged, may be able, because of that, to be *numbered, cum his qui redempti sunt, with them that are redeemed.*” And on those words, *the grace of God hath appeared to all men*, he has this remark^u, “There’s no difference of free and bond, of *Greek and Barbarian*, of circumcised and uncircumcised, of men and women, but *we* are all one in Christ, *we* are all called to the kingdom of God, *we* are all after the offence reconciled to *our* Father, not by our merits, but by the grace of the

^r Comment. in Eph. p. 93. C.

^s Ib. p. 94. B.

^t Ib. p. 100. K.

^u Comment. in Tit. p. 112. B.

The Cause of God and Truth. 211

Saviour ;” where it is plain, by *all men* he understands persons of every sex, rank and condition. And a little after, says he ^w, “ Rightly therefore Christ Jesus our great God and Saviour, hath *redeemed us by his own blood*, ut sibi Christianum populum peculiarrem faceret, *that he might make for himself a peculiar Christian people.*” More passages of the like nature might be produced, but these may suffice.

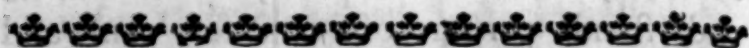
As for the many citations by Monsieur Daille ^x out of *Maximus Taurinensis*, I take no notice of, because the *sermons* from whence they are taken are incertae fidei, of doubtful credit ^y, and out of them many things are ascribed to different authors.

^w Ib. C. D.

^x Pag. 826, &c.

^y Vid. Rivet. Critic. Sacri, l. 4. c. 23. p. 430.





C H A P. III.

Of ORIGINAL SIN, the IMPOTENCE of Man's FREE WILL, and the NECESSITY of the GRACE of GOD to every thing that is spiritually good.

AUSTIN has proved the doctrine of original sin out of the writings of the *Fathers* that were before him, by producing such clear testimonies of theirs, that as *Vossius* says ^a, "It is very much to be wonder'd at, that there were any formerly, or any now to be found, who think that this was a device of *Austin's*, and would persuade others so; against these, adds he, we shall shew, that even before the Times of *Austin*, *Ecclesiam Dei semper in eo conspirasse, the church of God always agreed in this*, that we sinned in *Adam*, in whose loins we were virtually contained, and by that sin deserved a privation of original righteousness, temporal death, and an eternal separation from God." The testimonies of *Vossius*, besides

^a Hist. Pelag. l. 2. Par. 1. Thef. 6. p. 150.

The Cause of God and Truth. 213

those of *Austin's*, together with an addition of many others, will be given under the following *Numbers* in proof of this point. These early writers did indeed say many things incautiously, and without guard, concerning free will, which are not easily reconcileable to other expressions of theirs, to which they were led by the opposition they made to the errors of the *Valentinians*, *Basilidians*, *Marcionites*, *Manichees*, and others, who held two different natures in man; that some were naturally good, and others naturally evil, and neither of them could possibly be otherwise. Now it was common with the *Fathers*, that when they set themselves against one error they generally went into the other extreme; this is observed^b even of *Austin* himself, "That when he wrote against *Arrius* he seemed to favour *Sabellius*; when against *Sabellius*, *Arrius*; when against *Pelagius*, the *Manichees*; when against the *Manichees*, *Pelagius*." Moreover, *Vossius*^c has this to say on their behalf, that "those holy martyrs, and other famous doctors, when they ascribe to man freedom to that which is good, either treat only of things natural and moral; or if at any time they speak of works of piety, and such as belong to God, they consider the will of

^b Rivet. de patrum autoritate, c. 11. § 4. p. 68.

^c Hist. Pelag. l. 3. Par. 1. p. 282.

214 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

man in common, and indefinitely, not distinguishing what he can do by the strength of nature, and what by the strength of grace, but only attributing that nature to man, by which, before grace, he can do, or not do moral good; and after strength received by grace can believe or not believe, do, or omit works of piety; contrary to which were the opinion of the *Bardefanists*, *Manichees*, and the like. If we interpret the Fathers otherwise, adds he, we must not only make them contradict one another, but themselves also. Besides, we shall make it appear in the following *Numbers* by a variety of testimonies, that they held the weakness and disability of man, without the grace of God, to do any thing that is spiritually good; yea, even that is morally so; and that the will of man is sinful, and the root of sin; and that it is in a state of servitude and bondage to sin, until released by the grace of God; and as to the necessity of the grace of God to the performance of every good action, *Vossius*^a asserts and proves what follows, that "the *Latin* writers who were before the times of *Pelagius*, clearly acknowledged the necessity of grace; both the *Africans*, as *Tertullian*, *Cyprian*, and *Arnobius*; and the *Italians*, *French*, and others, as *Lactantius*, *Hilary*, and *Ambrose*;

^a *Ib.* *Thef.* 1. p. 267.

The Cause of God and Truth. 215

nor can any one be produced who thought otherwise." Again^e, "They who deny that the *Greek Fathers* understood the doctrine of the necessity of grace, do them a very great injury, since they often most plainly assert it." The citations made by him in proof of this, with many others, will be given hereafter. I conclude with the words of *Vincentius Lirinensis*^f, "Whoever, says he, before the profane *Pelagius*, presumed that there was such a power in free will, as to think the grace of God unnecessary to help it through every act in things that are good? Who before his prodigious disciple *Caelestius* denied, that all mankind are guilty of *Adam's* transgression?"

NUMB. I.

CLEMENS ROMANUS. A.D. 69.

*C*Lement was so far from ascribing vocation, conversion, or sanctification, to the will of man, that he always considers it as the effect and produce of the will of God. His *epistle to the Corinthians* begins thus^a, "The church of God which dwells at *Rome* to the church of God which dwells at Co-

^e Ib. Thef. 2. p. 272.

^f Commonitor. 1. adv. Haeref. c. 34.

^a Clement. Ep. 1. ad Corinth. p. 2.

216 The Cause of God and Truth.

rinth, κλητοῖς ηγιασμένοις ἐν θελήματι Θεοῦ, *to the called and sanctified by the will of God,* through our Lord Jesus Christ." He denies that men are called and justified, and come to honour, glory, and greatness, by themselves, or by their own works, but by the will and grace of God; for thus he expresses himself^b, "All therefore are glorified and magnified, καὶ δι' αὐτῶν, ἢ τῶν ἔργων αὐτῶν, ἢ τῆς δικαιοπραγίας, ἢ καταργισάντοι, ἀλλὰ διὰ τοῦ θελήματος αὐτοῦ, *not by themselves, or their own works or righteous actions which they have wrought out, but by his will;* and we also being called by his will in Christ Jesus are justified, καὶ δι' εαυτῶν, καὶ διὰ τῆς ἡμετέρας σοφίας, ἢ συνέσεως, ἢ εὐσεβείας, ἢ ἔργων, ὧν κατεργασάμεθα ἐν οσιότητι καρδίας, *not by our selves, nor by our wisdom, or understanding, or piety, or the works which we have done in holiness of heart,* but by faith, by which God Almighty hath justified all from the beginning, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen."

^b Ib. p. 72.



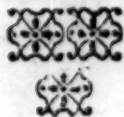
The Cause of God and Truth. 217

N U M B. II.

BARNABAS. A.D. 70.

Barnabas in his *epistle*^c has a passage which sets forth the corruption and weakness of the heart of man before the grace of God is implanted, insomuch that it stands in need of being rebuilt, new made, and created again; it runs thus, "How shall the temple be built in the name of the Lord? Learn, Before we believed in God, the habitation of our heart was *φθαρτον καὶ ἀδυνες*, *corrupt and weak*, as a temple truly built with hands; for it was an house full of idolatry, and idolatry was the house of devils, by doing what was contrary to God. It shall be built in the name of the Lord. Attend, that the temple of the Lord may be built glorious. How? Learn, receiving the remission of sins, and hoping in the name of the Lord, we become *new*, *being created again* as at the beginning.

^c Par. i. § 12. p. 246.



N U M B.

218 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

N U M B. III.

IGNATIUS. A. D. 110.

I*gnatius* was no favourer of the doctrine of free will; he ascribes sanctification and illumination to the will of God. His epistle to the *Romans*^d is inscribed to "the church sanctified and enlightened, εν θεληματι Θεου τῆς ποιουσαντος, *by the will of God, who does*, or according to another copy, τῆς θελωνσαντος, *who wills all things*, which are according to the faith and love of Jesus Christ our God and Saviour." He represents repentance as very hard to be obtained, when he warns^e the members of the church at *Smyrna* against beasts in the form of men, and advises them "not to receive them, and, if possible, not meet them, only, says he, pray for them, if so be they may repent, οτις δυσκολον, *which is very difficult*; but Jesus Christ, our true life, has the power of this," i. e. of giving repentance. He roundly asserts^f, that men in a carnal state have not a power to do any thing that is spiritual, οἱ σαρκικοὶ τὰ πνευματικὰ περᾶσαι οὐδυνται, *they that are carnal, says he, cannot do the things that are spiritual*, nor

^d Pag. 54. 298.

^e Ep. ad Smyrn. p. 3.

^f Ep. ad Ephes. p. 22.

The Cause of God and Truth. 219

they that are spiritual do things that are carnal ; as neither faith the things of unbelief, nor unbelief the things of faith." He denies Christianity to be the produce of moral suasion, but the effect of divine power ; his words are these ^g, *ἡ πεισμονὴ τοῦ ἔργου ἀλλὰ μέγας ἐστὶν ὁ χριστιανισμὸς*, *the Christian is not the work of persuasion but of greatness*, i. e. of the exceeding greatness of God's power, which is wonderfully displayed in making the Christian, in continuing, preserving, and supporting him as such, especially, as he observes, when he is hated by the world.

N U M B. IV.

J U S T I N. A. D. 150.

Justin Martyr held the doctrine of original sin ; he says ^h, that "Mankind by *Adam* fell under death and the deception of the serpent ; that ⁱ *ἁμαρτωλοὶ ἐγεννημεν*, *we are born sinners* ; and, that ^k *we are entirely flesh*, and *no good thing* dwells in us ; he asserts, the weakness and disability of men either to understand or perform spiritual things, and

^g Ep. ad Rom. p. 299.

^h Dialog. cum Tryph. p. 316. vid. p. 327. et Epist. ad Diognet. p. 502.

ⁱ Dialog. p. 327.

^k Epist. ad Zenam. p. 506.

denies,

220 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

denies, that man, by the natural sharpness of his wit, can attain to the knowledge of divine things, or by any innate power in him save himself, and procure eternal life. In one of his treatises, speaking of the doctrines of the scriptures, he has these words ¹, *καὶ δὲ γὰρ φησὶ ἐπεὶ ἀνθρώπων νοῦσα, οὐκ ἔστι μέγα καὶ θεῖα γινώσκειν ἀνθρώποις δυνατόν, For neither by nature, nor by human understanding is it possible for men to acquire the knowledge of things so great and so divine, but by a free gift descending from heaven upon holy men, who had no need of the art of words, nor of the contentious and vain-glorious way of speaking, but to exhibit themselves pure to the energy of the divine Spirit.*” And as for himself he could say ^m, “I don’t study to shew an *apparatus* of words by mere art alone, for I have no such power, *ἀλλὰ χάρις παρὰ Θεοῦ μοι εἰς τὸ συνίεναι τὰς γραφὰς αὐτῆς ἐδόθη μοι, but grace alone is given to me by God to understand his scriptures*” He bids Trypho pray ⁿ, that “above all things the gates of light might be opened to him, for neither are they seen nor known by all, *εἰ μὴ τῷ Θεῷ δοῦναι καὶ ὁ Χρῆσθαι αὐτῆς, unless God and his Christ give them to understand them.*” And in another place he says ^o, “At that time being con-

¹ Ad Graecos, Cohort. p. 9.

^m Dialog. cum Tryph. p. 280.

ⁿ Ib. p. 225.

^o Epist. ad Diognet. p. 500.

The Cause of God and Truth. 221

victed by our own works that we were unworthy of life, and manifested, that *of our selves*, αδυνατον εισελθειν εις την βασιλειαν τε Θεου, τη δυναμει τε Θεου δυνατοι γινθωμεν, *it was impossible to enter into the kingdom of God, by the power of God we might be made able.*" And a little after he says, "Having sometime before convinced us, το αδυνατον της ημετερας φύσεως εις το τυχειν ζωης, *of the impossibility of our nature to obtain life*, hath now shewn us the Saviour, who is able to save that which otherwise were impossible to be saved." It must be owned, that *Ju-Justin* in many places^p asserts the free will of man, but then it is to be observed, that in all those places, even in those which Doctor *Whitby* refers to^q, in proof of his being an advocate for free will, he speaks of it as men and angels were possessed of it, την αρχην, *at the beginning* of their creation, when they had full power to do that which is good, and avoid that which is evil; though their natures being mutable were capable both of vice and virtue, and of being turned either way, as the event shewed, and which is not denied by us. In like manner are we to understand some passages in *Athenagoras*^r,

^p Pro Christian. Apolog. 1. p. 45, 46. Ib. 2. p. 71, 80, 81. Dialog. cum. Tryph. p. 316, 329, 370.

^q Discourse on the Five Points, p. 96, 345, 369, 370, 373, 381. Ed. 2. 95, 336, 360, 361, 364, 371.

^r Legat. pro Christian. p. 27.

and

222 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

and *Tatian*^s, which the Doctor also refers to^t, where they ascribe free will to men and angels, when created by God, who had a power of doing good and avoiding evil, which clears God from being the author of sin, or being guilty of injustice in punishing of them; for as for *Tatian*, he clearly asserts, the corruption and weakness of human nature; he says; "That at the beginning there was a spirit which lived familiar with the soul, but when it would not follow it, the spirit left it, but retaining *some spark of its power*, though because of the separation, *i. e.* from the spirit, *τα τελεια καθοραν μη δυναμεν*, *it is not able to behold things that are perfect*, and seeking after God, through error feigns many Gods;" he adds, that the Spirit of God is not with all men, only with such as live uprightly; yea, he plainly intimates, that man through his free will is now become a slave, which is stating, in a few words, the doctrine of free will, as held by us; for he expressly says^u, *απωλεσεν ημας το αυτεξισιον, δεσλοι γινωσκαμεν οι ελευθεροι, δια την αμαρτιαν εμπεραδηνμεν*, *free will has destroyed us, we who were free are become servants, and for our sin are sold.*" *Theophilus of Antioch* also says^w,

^s Contr. Graec. Orat. p. 146.

^t Discourse, &c. p. 384. Ed. 2. 374.

^u Orat. p. 150.

^w Ad Autolyc. l. 2. p. 103.

The Cause of God and Truth. 223

that God made man possess'd of free will, but then he represents him now as impotent and standing in need of the grace of God, "They that know not God, and do wickedly, he says^x, are like to birds who have wings, but are not able to fly, so such men creep upon the ground and mind earthly things, καταβαρυνμενοι υπο των αμαρτιων, and *being pressed down by their sins can't move upward unto God.*" He expresses his sense which he himself had of the need of divine grace, as well as how necessary it was to others to know the truth, and understand the mind and will of God, when he says^y, "εγω δι' αλεμει χαριν παρὰ τῷ μόνῳ Θεῷ, *I desire grace from God alone*, that I may exactly explain the whole truth according to his will; as also, that thou, and every one that reads these things, οδηγεται υπο της αληθειας η̃ χαρι-
 16 ας, *might be guided by his truth and grace.*"

^x Ib. p. 96.

^y Ib. l. 3. p. 133.



224 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

N U M B. V.

IRENÆUS. A.D. 180.

I*renæus* is expressly for the corruption of human nature through the sin of *Adam*, which he calls ^a, "*Antiqua serpentis plaga, the old plague of the serpent*, from which men *can't* be saved otherwise than by believing in Christ." He says ^a, that "we offended God *in the first Adam*, not doing his commandment, and which we had transgressed from the beginning; that ^b "*Eve* was the cause of death to her self and to all mankind;" and, that man "will be justly condemned ^c, because being *made rational*, *amittit veram rationem, he has lost true reason*, and lives irrationally, is contrary to the justice of God, giving himself up to every earthly spirit, and *serves* all pleasures." Also he affirms ^d, that "we lost in *Adam* the image and likeness of God." Now a very considerable part of this lay in man's free will to that which is good, and therefore this must be lost by sin; and what free

^a Adv. Hæres. l. 4. c. 5. p. 322.

^a Ib. c. 16. p. 460.

^b Ib. l. 3. c. 33. p. 301.

^c Ib. l. 4. c. 9. p. 326.

^d Ib. l. 3. c. 20. p. 282. & l. 5. c. 15. in *Fragm. Græc. ad Calcem. Irenæi.*

will

The Cause of God and Truth. 225

will to that which is spiritually good can there be thought to be in man naturally, who is said by *Irenaeus*^e, to be *lignum aridum*, a dry tree which can't bring forth fruit unless the voluntary rain of the spirit descends from above upon it? The weakness of human nature is proved by this writer from *Rom. vii. 18.* his words are these^f, "Who (Christ) saved them, *quia per seipsum non habebant salvari, because they could not be saved by themselves*; wherefore Paul declaring the infirmity of man, says, *I know that in my flesh dwells no good thing, signifying, that non a nobis sed a Deo est bonum salutis nostrae, not of our selves, but of God is the blessing of our salvation.*" The inability, yea, the impossibility of attaining to the true knowledge of God without divine teaching, is plainly asserted by him^g, when after citing some passages in *Isaiah*, as, *I am God, and before me there is no Saviour*, &c. He says, "Neither diversely, nor haughtily, nor in a boasting manner, does he say these things, *but because impossibile erat sine Deo discere Deum, it was impossible to learn the knowledge of God without him*; he teaches men by his *Logos* or Word to know God." And elsewhere he observes^h,

^e Ib. c. 19. p. 280.

^f Ib. c. 22. p. 289.

^g Ib. l. 4. c. 18. p. 327.

^h Ib. l. 5. c. 21. p. 469.

226 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

the bondage state of man by nature, and that immortality and eternal glory are not of himself, but are the pure free gift of God ; “ Man, says he, who was before led *captive* is taken out of the power of the possessor, *according to the mercy of God the Father*, who has pity on his own work, and restoring it, gives salvation to it by the Word; that is, by Christ; that man may experimentally *learn, that non a semetipso, sed donatione Dei accepit incorruptelam, not of himself, but by the gift of God he receives immortality.*” It is true indeed, that *Irenaeus* frequently makes mention of man’s free will, and saysⁱ, that God made him free from the beginning; that all have a power to do good or not; and, that God still preserves the will of man free not only in works, but even in believing; which passages are produced by Doctor *Whitby*^k, and others, and may be reconciled to what *Irenaeus* elsewhere asserts, by observing, that in some of them he speaks of free will as man was possess’d of it when first created; and in others of the natural liberty of the will, which, in all actions good and bad, is preserved free; and in none does it appear more so, than in spiritual actions, and even in believing, in

ⁱ Ib. l. 4. c. 9. p. 326. c. 29. p. 349. c. 71. p. 416. c. 72. p. 417, 418.

^k Discourse, &c. p. 96, 347, 348, 384. Ed. 2. 95, 338, 339, 374.

which

The Cause of God and Truth. 227

which men are influenced and assisted by the grace of God. Besides, it is one thing to say, that man has a free will to do spiritual actions, to believe, and the like, from the strength of grace given by God, and another thing to say, that man has a free will, and power to do that which is good, and to believe, from the mere strength of nature; the former we allow of, the latter we deny, and which can never be proved to be *Irenaeus's* meaning, for that would be to contradict himself.

NUMB. VI.

CLEMENS ALEXANDRINUS.

A. D. 190.

*C*lement of *Alexandria* being inclined to the *stoick* philosophy, it is no wonder that he sometimes speaks of¹, *τα ἐφ' ἡμῶν*, *the things that are in our power*, and says what seems to favour man's free will; which passages of his are for this purpose referr'd to by Dr. *Whitby*^m; though 'tis plain in some places he only speaks of the natural liberty of the will against the *Basiliadians*, and of

¹ *Stromat.* l. 1. p. 311, 314. l. 2. p. 363, 370, 386, 387, 388, 390.

^m *Discourse*, &c. p. 96, 346, 348, 351, 385. *Ed.* 2. p. 95, 336, 339, 342, 375.

228 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

the power of man to perform the natural and civil actions of life; however, certain it is, that *Clement* did not hold free will in such a sense as to set aside the grace of God, or render that useless and unnecessary; yea, he affirms, that free will without the wings of grace can neither rise nor fly. In one place he saysⁿ, “Nor can we obtain the perfection of good without our free choice, nor yet does that wholly lie in our will, such as it shall come to pass, *for by grace we are saved*, but not without good works.” And in another place he has this observation^o, “Whether the Father himself *draws unto him*, every one that lives purely, and attains to the understanding of happiness, and of the incorruptible nature; or whether our free will coming to the knowledge of that which is good, skips and leaps over the ditches, as is said in the schools, *πλὴν εἰ χάρις τὸς ἀνὴρ τῆς ἐξαρπῆς πλερῶται τε καὶ ἀνίσταται καὶ ἀνωτὰν ὑπερκειμένων ἀρῶται ψυχῇ*, *yet the soul can't rise nor fly, or be lifted up above the things that are on high, without special grace.*” He says indeed elsewhere^p, “That we are by nature fit for virtue, yet not so as to have it *ἐξ γενέτης*, *from our birth*, but we are fit to possess it.” His meaning is, I apprehend, that men have a capacity which irrational

ⁿ Stromat. l. 5. p. 547.

^o Ib. p. 588.

^p Ib. l. 6. p. 662.

The Cause of God and Truth. 229

and inanimate creatures have not of possessing virtue, and receiving the grace of God, of which they are destitute when born, and so in this respect are not like stocks and stones, that are incapable of such things.

N U M B. VII.

TERTULLIAN. A. D. 200.

*T*ertullian appears from many passages in his writings to have understood the doctrine of original sin, both with respect to the imputation of it to men unto condemnation, and the derivation of a corrupt nature from it, whereby not only man is become filthy and impure, but having lost the image of God, is also impotent to every thing that is spiritual and heavenly. "We call satan, says he^a, the angel of wickedness, the artificer of every error, the interpolator of every age, by whom man from the beginning being circumvented, so as to transgress the commands of God, was therefore *delivered unto death*, *exinde totum genus de suo semine infectum suae etiam damnationis traducem fecit*, *hence he has also made the whole kind which springs from his seed, partaker of his damnation.*" And in

^a Tertullian. de Testimon. animae, c. 3, p. 82.

230 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

another place^r, having mentioned *John* iii. 5. *Except a man be born of water and the Spirit, he shall not enter into the kingdom of God*; that is, says he, *he will not be holy. Ita omnis anima eousque in Adam censetur, donec in Christo re-censetur, every soul is reckoned so long in Adam until it is re-reckoned, or renewed in Christ, so long unclean, as long as recounted, sinful indeed because unclean, receiving its own disgrace from its society with the flesh.*" "What crimes, says he^s, before that of impatience was committed, is imputed to man? He was innocent, the nearest friend to God, and the husbandman of paradise, but when he once gave way to *impatience*, definit Deo sapere, definit caelestia sustinere posse, *he ceased to be wise to God, he ceased to be able to bear heavenly things.*" There are indeed some passages^t in this writer which seem to countenance the doctrine of free will, and are alledged by^u Doctor *Whitby* on that account; but in these he is to be understood of the natural liberty of the will, which he defended against the *Basilidians* and *Marcionites*, and of the power and freedom of the will, about things natural and moral,

^r Ib. de anima, c. 40. p. 342.

^s De patientia, c. 5. p. 162.

^t Adv. Marcion. l. 2. c. 5. et 6. p. 457, 458. Exhort. Cast. c. 2. p. 665. de Monog. c. 14. p. 686.

^u Discourse, &c. p. 96, 346, 348. Ed. 2. 95. 337, 339.

with

The Cause of God and Truth. 231

with which man was at first created, wherein lay the image and likeness of God in man; but *Tertullian* could never think that this is to be found with man now as then, since he affirms ^w, that the image of God was destroyed by the sin of our first parents; and it is abundantly manifest, that this writer so held free will as that he believed it was subject to the grace of God; his words are these ^x, "An evil tree will not yield good fruit if it is not ingrafted; and a good one will yield evil fruit if it is not dressed; and stones will become the children of *Abraham* if they are formed into the faith of *Abraham*; and a generation of vipers will bring forth fruit to repentance, if they spit out the poison of malignity; haec erit vis divinae gratiae potentior utique natura, habens in nobis subjacentem sibi liberam arbitrii potestatem, quod *αυτεξουσιον* dicitur, *this will be the power of divine grace more powerful truly than nature, having free will in us, which goes by the name of αυτεξουσιον, subject to it self.*"

^w De Cult. femin. l. 1. c. 1. p. 170. adv. Marcion. l. 2. c. 5. p. 456.

^x De anima, c. 21. p. 324.

232 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

N U M B. VIII.

ORIGINES ALEXANDRINUS.

A. D. 230.

O*rigen* is called by *Jerom*, writing against the *Pelagians*, their *Beloved*^a, their *Master*^b, the *Prince*, or author of their error^c, and says, that their doctrine is *Origenis Ramusculus*, a *sprig of Origen*. It need not therefore be thought strange, that there are in his writings passages which smell rank of free will in the grossest sense, and especially since many of his works come to us through the hands of *Ruffinus*, said to be a friend to the *Pelagian* scheme; and indeed it is no wonder that *Origen* himself should be somewhat tainted with principles tending that way, seeing he succeeded *Clemens* and *Pantaenus*, men both addicted to the *stoick* philosophy, which obtained in their school, whereby the Gospel began to be stript of its native simplicity. However, notwithstanding all this, 'tis certain that *Origen* held the doctrine of original sin, and was sensible of the corruption and weakness of human nature, and of the necessity of the grace and help of God to every good work; and that

^a Adv. Pelag. l. 3. p. 102. H.

^b Ib. l. 1. p. 89. M.

^c Ad Ctesiphont. p. 84. G.

The Cause of God and Truth. 233

even to have a will to that which is good is from the Lord. That he understood the doctrine of original sin, and the guilt and pollution of mankind by it, will appear evident from the following instances: "In Adam^d, as saith the word, *all die, and are condemned in the likeness of Adam's transgression*, which the divine word says not so much of some one as of all mankind — for *ἡ ἀπὸ τοῦ Ἀδάμ κοινὴ πάντων ἐστὶ*, *the curse of Adam is common to all.*" Again^e, "But if you please to hear what other saints have thought of this birth, hear *David*, saying, *I am conceived in iniquity, and in sin my mother brought me forth*, shewing, that whatsoever soul is *born in the flesh*, *iniquitatis et peccati sorde polluitur*, *is defiled with the filth of sin and iniquity.* These words he elsewhere says^f, *David* spoke, *ex persona omnium nascentium, in the person of all born of flesh and blood*; and therefore it is said, which we have already mentioned above, *for no man is pure from filth though his life is but of one day.*" And in the same work^g, "Every one that comes into this world is said to be made in some defilement, wherefore the scripture says, *no man is pure from*

^d Contr. Cels. l. 4. p. 191.

^e In Lev. Homil. 8. fol. 75. A.

^f In Luc. Homil. 9. fol. 23. C. Vid. Comment. in Matt. p. 391. Ed. Huet.

^g In Lev. Homil. 12. fol. 85. E.

filth,

234 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

filth, though his life is but of one day;" and this defilement, he says, is in the mother's womb, and that in the mother the child is polluted, even in the very conception. In another place he says^b, "The first man *Adam* being wickedly perswaded, through the deceit of the serpent, hath declined from the right way of paradise to the evil and crooked paths of mortal life, wherefore consequently, omnes qui ex ipsius successione in hunc mundum veniunt declinaverunt, *all who come into this world by succession from him have turned aside, and are together become unprofitable with him.*" And in the same commentary he thus arguesⁱ, "If *Levi*, who was born in the fourth generation after *Abraham*, is said to be in the loins of *Abraham*, multo magis omnes homines qui in hoc mundo nascuntur, et nati sunt, in lumbis erant *Adae*, cum adhuc esset in paradiso, *much more were all men, who are born in this world, in the loins of Adam, when he was yet in paradise;* and all men with him, or in him, were driven out of paradise, when he was drove from thence, and by him death, which came to him through his transgression, consequently passed on them who were reckoned in his loins." Once more, says he^k, "If any one considers this

^b In Rom. 1. 3. fol. 153. A.

ⁱ Ib. 1. 5. fol. 169. G.

^k In Jer. Homil. 5. p. 86.

The Cause of God and Truth. 235

body of humility in which we are born ; if any one considers this, *no man is pure from filth though his life is but of one day, and his months are number'd*; he will see how *γὰρ ἡμεῖς μετὰ ἀκαθαρσίας*, we are born with impurity, and the uncircumcision of our heart."

In the same work he has this expression¹, "In *Adam* all die, and so *the whole world fell*, and needs raising again, that all men be made alive in Christ;" the Devil, he says^m, is called a murderer, "not because he killed some one privately, but because he killed all mankind." So elsewhereⁿ, commenting on those words, *through the offence of one death reigned by one*, "this, he says, shews, that through sin the kingdom is given to death ; nor could it reign in any unless it receives the right of reigning from sin, by which seems to be pointed out, that whereas the soul was created *free by God*, *ipsa se in servitutem redigat per delictum, it could reduce it self into bondage through sin*." Hence he frequently suggests the weakness of human nature, and its insufficiency to do any thing that is good, and the need it stands in of the assistance of God. "Human nature, he says^o, is weak, and that it may be made *stronger*, *divino auxilio indi-*

¹ Ib. Homil. 8. p. 96.

^m Comment. in Joanem. p. 316.

ⁿ In Rom. l. 5. fol. 173. E.

^o In Luc. Homil. 11. fol. 98. H.

236 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

get, *it needs divine help.* We read, *the flesh is weak*, therefore, by what help is it to be confirm'd? Verily, by the Spirit, for the Holy Spirit is ready, but the flesh is weak; he that would be stronger ought to be strengthened only by the Spirit." And in another place^p, "We in our earth, for it was said to *Adam, earth thou art*, have need of the strength of God, *χωρις δε της δυναμεις της Θεου*, for without the power of God we are not able to perform those things which are contrary to the wisdom of the flesh." Again^q, "What need is there to say, what wisdom do we want to consider the works of *Abraham*? And what power to do them? *η ποιας δυναμεις δεομεθα*, what power do we need but Christ's, who is the power of God and wisdom of God?" He further observes^r, that "if the branch cannot bear fruit except it abide in the vine, it is evident that the disciples of the Word, the intelligible branches of the true vine, the Word *εδυναται φερειν της καρπης της αρετης*, cannot bear the fruit of virtue, except they abide in the true vine, the Christ of God; or, according to another copy, who is God." And in the same work^s, he says, "Because *εχ αυταρκης ημετερα προαιρεσις*, our free will is

^p In Jerem. Homil. 8. p. 95.

^q Comment. in Joan. p. 296.

^r Contr. Cels l. 5. p. 239.

^s Ib. l. 7. p. 354.

The Cause of God and Truth. 237

not sufficient to have a clean heart, but we are in need of God, who creates such an one, therefore it is said by him, who knew how to pray, *Create in me a clean heart, O God.*" And a little after ^t, "We say, that *ἐκ αὐταρ-
κούς ἢ ἀνθρώπου φύσις*, human nature is not suf-
ficient to seek God in any manner, and to find him purely, *unless helped by him that is sought.*" As he'll not allow ^u what is done by man to be properly good, and no good thing to be done without God ^w, so he denies that a will to do good is from man, but ascribes it to God; mentioning those words of Christ, *If any man will come after me, &c.* he makes this observation ^x, "Hereby is shewn, that *to will* to come after Jesus, and follow him, *ἐκ αὐτοῦ τῆς τυχεύει ἀνδραγαθι-
μῶν καὶ γενέσθαι*, does not arise from any heroic action done by men, for no man, not denying himself, can follow Jesus." And in another place he says ^y, "Not only *to will*, but also to work, as saith the Apostle Paul, *ἐκ τῆς
Θεοῦ ἐστίν*, is of God, to work always follow-
ing to will well, as its yokefellow;" where-
fore this doctrine does not at all discourage diligence and industry, study and endeavour to perform good works in a dependance on divine grace and assistance.

^t Ib. p. 360.

^u Comment. in Matt. p. 377.

^w In Ps. p. 38.

^x In Matt. p. 287.

^y In Joan. p. 312.

238 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

NUMB. IX.

GREGORIUS NEOCAESARIENSIS.

A. D. 240.

Gregory, surnamed *Thaumaturgus*, the *Wonder Worker*, from the miracles said to be wrought by him, was born at *Neocaesarea* of *Pontus*, of noble and wealthy parents, *Heathens*; he was converted to *Christianity* under the preaching of *Origen*, and was afterwards made bishop of the place where he was born; upon his leaving *Caesarea* he made a *panegyric oration* to a numerous audience in the presence of *Origen* about A. D. 239.^a which, and his *Metaphrase* on *Ecclesiastes*, are the chief writings of his extant, to be depended on as genuine. Could the *sermons* upon the *Annuntiation* of the *Virgin Mary*, be thought to be his, which go under his name, they would furnish us with two or three testimonies in favour of original sin; but as they are dubious^a, I shall not transcribe them, but refer the reader to them in the margin^b; however, he has a passage in his *oration* which gives some plain hints of original sin, and the sad consequences of it; bewailing his departure from *Caesarea*, and

^a Vid. Fabric. Graec. l. 5. c. 1. § 28. p. 247.

^a Vid. Rivet. Critici Sacri, l. 2. c. 16. p. 219.

^b Vid. Serm. 1. p. 11. A. 13. D. et Serm. 2. p. 20. B.

The Cause of God and Truth. 239

leaving *Origen*, "I know not how, says he^c, through what sufferings or sinning again I depart or am driven hence; what to say I know not, but that as another *Adam*, out of paradise I begin to speak — these seem to be sins, *της παλαιας απαιης*, owing to the old deception, the punishments, *αρχαιων*, of the antients (meaning *Adam* and *Eve*) remain still on me; do not I seem again to disobey, daring to transgress the words of God, in which, and with which I ought to abide?" He expresses his consciousness of his own weakness, without divine grace and assistance, to attain to any virtue either human or divine, or the knowledge of things spiritual; his words are these^d, "We neither have, nor are we near any virtue, either human or divine; we need much; these are great and high, and neither of them can be attained or gotten, *οτω μη θεος γε εμωνεοι δυναμω*, but to whom God inspires power, we are not by nature fit nor worthy to enjoy we still confess." He observes in another place^e, that "they that hear the prophets, *της αυτης δυναμειως δει προφητευσαι*, have need of the same power with them that prophesy, nor can any one hear a prophet except the same spirit that prophesies gives him an understanding of his words; for there is

^c Orat. panegyri. p. 74. B. C.

^d Ib. p. 68. C.

^e Ib. p. 73. C.

240 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

such an oracle in the holy writings affirming, that he that shuts can only open, and no other." *Gregory* ascribes his conversion, which was when he was very young, to a divine power, and not to his own free will; "I first passed, says he^f, to the saving and true word I know not how, *κατεναγκασμεν* *μαλλον ηπερ εκων*, forced rather than willing." And a little after^g, "Human reason, and the divine reason, or *Logos*, began together in me, the one helping, *τη αλαλεχω μεν εμοι, οικεια δε αυτω δυναμει*, by a power indeed unspeakable to me, but peculiar to him, the other helped."

N U M B. X.

CYPRIAN. A.D. 250.

Cyprian was a strenuous asserter of original sin, as *Austin*^h has proved by a considerable number of testimonies cited from him; he, and not only he, but the rest of his colleagues, who were present at the *African* synod, to the number of sixty six bishops, affirm, "That a new born infant has not sinned at all, unless that after *Adam* being born in a carnal manner, it has con-

^f Ib. p. 55. C.

^g Ib. p. 56. A.

^h Contr. duas Ep. Pelag. l. 4. c. 8.

The Cause of God and Truth. 241

tracted by its first birth the contagion of the antient death; upon which account it is more easily admitted to receive the remission of sins, because not *its own*, sed *aliena peccata*, but *another's sins*, are remitted to it." Yea, he assertedⁱ, that *Adam* by sinning lost the image and likeness of God, and consequently the moral liberty of the will, which was one part of that image, must be lost, and is what we contend for. The weakness and disability of man is frequently inculcated by him, and that all our strength and power to do that which is good comes from God, who should be applied to for it. "Whatsoever, says he^k, is *grateful*, non virtuti hominis ascribitur, sed de Dei munere praedicatur, *is to be ascribed not to man's power, but to God's gift* — Dei est inquam, Dei est omne quod possumus, *it is God's, I say, all is God's that we can do*; hence we live, hence we excel, &c." Yea, he says^l, that "in nothing must we glory, quando nostrum nihil sit, *since nothing is ours*." For the proof of which he mentions *John* iii. 27. *1 Cor.* iv. 7. and, "that no man ought to be lifted up with his own works;" which he proves^m from *Luke* xvii. 7, 8, 9, 10. And upon those words in the

ⁱ Cyprian. de bono patientiae, p. 314.

^k Ep. 2. ad Donat. p. 6.

^l Test. ad Quirin. l. 3. c. 4. p. 373.

^m Ib. c. 51. p. 382.

Q

Lord's

242 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

Lord's Prayer, *lead us not into temptation*, he makes this remark ⁿ, "When we pray, that we may *not come into temptation*, *admonemur infirmitatis et imbecillitatis nostrae, we are put in mind of our infirmity and weakness*, whilst we so pray; lest any one should insolently lift up himself, lest any one should proudly and arrogantly assume to himself, lest any one should reckon the glory either of confession, or suffering his own, when the Lord himself teaching humility, said, *Watch and pray, lest ye enter into temptation; the spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak*. Thus while an humble and low confession goes before, and *the whole is ascribed to God*, whatsoever is asked in a supplicating manner, *with the fear and honour of God*, *ipſius pietate praestetur, thro' his tenderneſs may be given.*" And says he in another place ^o, or his cotemporary *Cornelius*, "We not only produce words which come from the holy fountains of the scriptures, but with these words we join our prayers and vows to the Lord, that he would open both to us and you *the treasures of his mysteries*, *et vires ad implenda quae cognoscimus tribuat, and that he would give strength to fulfil what we know.*" Who also in the same *treatise* observes ^p, "That among these things he had been speaking of, yea,

ⁿ De Orat. dominica, p. 270.

^o De bono pudicitiae, p. 417.

^p Ib. pag. 421.

The Cause of God and Truth. 243

and *before them*, de divinis castris auxilium petendum est, *help is to be asked of God*, for God only is powerful, who *vouchsafes to make men*, et plena hominibus auxilia prae-
stare, and to give *sufficient helps to men*." Cyprian does indeed in one place say^a, "That the liberty of believing, or not believing, is placed in man's free will." Which is very true of the natural liberty of the will, which always continues whether a man believes or does not believe, since no man believes against his will, or disbelieves contrary to it; but is not true of the moral liberty and power of the will, for no man by the strength of nature, without the grace of God, has a power to believe to the saving of the soul. Nor could this be Cyprian's meaning, who in the very same *tract* says, that *nothing is ours*. Besides this passage, Doctor Whitby^r has cited another from this writer^s, in favour of man's free will, in which he observes, that Christ said to his disciples, "Will you go away? Preserving the law, by which man being left to his liberty, and put in the power of his own will, desires for himself either death or salvation." But this is not to be understood, as though Cyprian thought that the real disciples of Christ were in such a situation, and so left

^a Test. ad Quirin. l. 3. c. 52. p. 382.

^r Postscript, p. 561. Ed. 2. 538.

^s Ep. 55. ad Cornel. p. 116.

244 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

to the freedom of their wills, that they might totally and finally depart from Christ; for his next words are, "Notwithstanding *Peter*, upon whom the church was built by the same Lord, speaking one for all, and answering in the church's voice, said, *Lord, whither should we go, thou hast the words of eternal life; and we believe and know that thou art the Son of the living God*, signifying and shewing, that those who depart from Christ perish through their own fault; but the church which believes in Christ, and which holds that which it hath once known, never at all departs from him, and they are the church who abide in the house of God."

N U M B. XI.

ARNOBIVS. A. D. 290.

A*rnobius* flourished under *Dioclesian*, taught *rhetorick* at *Sicca* in *Africa*, and was preceptor to *Lactantius*. He wrote *seven books against the Gentiles*, which are his only genuine works extant. There is a *Commentary* upon the *Psalms* which goes under his name, but is none of his. *Bellarmino* thinks it was written by *Arnobius Junior*, who lived about the year 445. and after *Pelagianism* was broached, of which
that

The Cause of God and Truth. 245

that writer seems to be a favourer, and either to deny, or at least to extenuate original sin^t; which was far from the true *Arnobius*, who asserts, the corruption of human nature, and the impotence of men to spiritual things. Thus speaking of the prayers and supplications of the *Christians* to their master Christ, he observes^u, that "these are not made to him for *his sake*, but for *our profit and advantage*, nam quia proni ad culpas, et ad libidinis varios appetitus, viti sumus infirmitatis ingenitae, *for because we are prone to faults, and to various lustful desires, and are in the vice of inbred weakness*, he suffers himself to be always conceived in our thoughts." And in another place he says^w, "natural infirmity makes a man a sinner." Addressing himself to the *Heathens* he thus speaks^x, "You place the salvation of your souls *in your selves*, and trust that you may be made gods *by your inward endeavour*; but truly we promise our selves *nothing*, de nostra infirmitate, *from our weakness*, looking upon *our nature*, virium esse nullarum, *to have no strength*, and in every strife about matters to be overcome by its own affections; you, as soon as you shall go away, being loosed from the

^t Vid. Rivet. Critic. Sacri, l. 2. c. 17. p. 220, 221.

^u Arnob. adv. Gentes, l. 1. p. 25.

^w Ib. p. 42.

^x Ib. l. 2. p. 83, 84.

246 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

members of the body, think ye shall have easy wings by which you can fly to the stars, and reach to heaven; but we dread *such boldness*, nec in nostra ducimus esse positum potestate res superas petere, *nor do we reckon it is in our power to reach things that are above.*" And elsewhere he says^y, that "the nature of men is *blind*, neque ullam posse comprehendere veritatem, *nor can it comprehend any truth*, nor find out certainly, and know things that are set before their eyes." And a little after he observes^z, that "none but the Almighty God can save souls, nor is there any besides him, who can make a long liv'd perpetuity, and put a spirit in the room of another, but he who is alone immortal and perpetual, and is not bounded by any circumscription of time." And a little after^a, "It is of our highpriest to give salvation to souls, and to put by or in them a spirit of perpetuity." 'Tis true indeed he asserts from *Plato*^b, that the liberty of the will lies in the power of him that wills, which being understood of the natural liberty of the will is not denied.

^y Ib. p. 106.

^z Ib. p. 108.

^a Ib. p. 109.

^b Ib. p. 110, 111.

NUMB. XII.

LACTANTIUS. A. D. 320.

Lactantius embraced and maintained the same doctrine his master *Arnobius* did; he seems to be very sensible of the proneness of human nature to sin, and of its weakness and frailty, and how many ways it becomes subject to it: "No man, says he^c, can be without sin as long as he is burden'd with the clothing of the flesh, whose infirmity is subject three ways to the dominion of sin, by deeds, words and thought — therefore just men, who can restrain themselves from every unjust work, yet sometimes are overcome *through frailty it self*, that either they say that which is evil in anger, or upon sight of things delightful lust after them in secret thought." And to the same effect he says in another place^d, "There is none who sins not at all, and there are many things which provoke to sin, as age, oppression, want, occasion, reward, adeo subjecta est peccato fragilitas carnis qua induti sumus, *the frailty of the flesh with which we are clothed, is so subject to sin*, that unless God should spare *this necessity*, very

^c Lactant. Divin. Instit. l. 6. c. 13. p. 480, 481.

^d De ira Dei, c. 20. p. 660.

248 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

few, perhaps, would live." He sometimes represents man as in a state of blindness and darkness, and suggests, that it is impossible he should have a knowledge of spiritual and heavenly things without divine teachings; "We, says he^e, who before as blind men, and as shut up in the prison of folly, sat in darkness, ignorant of God and truth, *are enlightened by God*, who hath adopted us in his covenant, and being delivered from evil bonds, and brought into the light of wisdom, he hath took into the inheritance of the heavenly kingdom." And elsewhere he says^f, that "the mind shut up in earthly bowels, and hinder'd by the *corruption of the body*, aut comprehendere per se potest aut capere veritatem nisi aliunde doceatur, *can neither by it self comprehend nor receive truth unless it be taught from some other person*;" yea, he expressly says in another place^g, that "man cannot of himself come to this knowledge, nisi doceatur a Deo, *unless he is taught of God*;" by which he means the knowledge of spiritual and heavenly things; for elsewhere he observes^h, that "the knowledge of truth, and of *heavenly things*, non potest esse in homine, nisi Deo docente, percepta, *can't be perceived in man unless*

^e Divin. Instit. l. 4. c. 20. p. 328.

^f Ib. c. 24. p. 333.

^g Ib. l. 2. c. 3. p. 109.

^h Ib. l. 7. c. 2. p. 530, 531.

The Cause of God and Truth. 249

God teaches it; for if man could understand divine things he could do them; for to understand is as it were to follow them closely, but he can't do what God can, because he is clothed with a mortal body; therefore neither can he understand what God has done." There are some things which he denies are in the power of man; "To undertake a thing, he observesⁱ, is easy, to fulfil is difficult; for when thou committest thy self to *a combat and conflict*, in arbitrio Dei, non tuo, posita victoria est, *the victory lies in the will of God, not in thine own.*" Hence says he in another place^k, "It is not the part of a wise and good man to will to strive, and to commit himself to danger, because *to overcome*, non est in nostra potestate, *is not in our power.*" The appeasing of conscience, and healing the wounds which sin has made in it, are by him ascribed alone to the power and grace of God: His words are these^l, "It is better therefore either to avoid conscience, or that we should willingly open our minds, and pour out the deadliness thereof through the *lanced wounds*, quibus nemo alius mederi potest, *which no other can heal* but he alone who has given to the lame to walk, and sight to the blind, hath cleansed spotted members, and

ⁱ Ib. l. 6. c. 6. p. 452.

^k Ib. c. 18. p. 499.

^l Ib. c. 24. p. 520.

250 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

hath raised the dead ; he'll extinguish the heat of lust, he'll root out unlawful desires, he'll draw away envy, he'll mitigate anger, he'll give true and perpetual soundness." In one place, indeed, he seems to take too much upon him, and what is beyond the power of a mere man, when he says^m, "Give me a man that is angry, reproaching and unruly, with a very few words of God I'll make him as quiet as a lamb ; give me one greedy, covetous, tenacious, by and by I'll return him to thee liberal, freely giving his money with his own hands, and those full ; give me one fearful of pain and death, he shall immediately despise crosses, fires, and *Phalaris's* bull ; give me one lustful, adulterous, an haunter of stews, you shall presently see him sober, chaste, and continent ; give me one cruel and thirsting after blood, at once his fury shall be changed into true clemency ; give me one unjust, foolish, a sinner, forthwith he shall be just, and prudent, and innocent." But then all this he ascribes to the power of divine grace attending the word and ordinances of the Gospel ; "For by one laver, adds he, all wickedness shall be *abolished*, *tanta divinae sapientiae vis est, ut in hominis pectus infusa, such is the power of divine wisdom, that being infused into the breast of man, at once,*

^m Ib. l. 3. c. 26. p. 255.

The Cause of God and Truth. 251

by one effort, it expells folly, the mother of sins; to effect which there is no need of hire of books or lucubrations, these things are done *freely*, easily, quickly, so that the ears be open, and the breast thirsts after wisdom." This he opposes to the maxims, notions, and wisdom of the philosophers, with all the art of moral suasion they were masters of; "Their wisdom, says heⁿ, the most that can do, can hide vices but not root them out; but the few precepts of God so change the whole man, and polishing the old man, make the man new, that you can't know him to be the same."

N U M B. XIII.

EUSEBIUS CAESARIENSIS.

A. D. 330.

E*usebius* as he asserts^o, that man was at first created with a free will, which might be turned to good or evil, which is readily owned, so he signifies^p, that man's fall into sin was owing to it, and that thro' the ill use of it he is not only turned out of the right way, but is become like the beasts that are void of reason: His words are

ⁿ Ib. p. 256.

^o Euseb. Demonstr. Evangel. l. 4, c. 1. p. 144.

^p Ib. c. 9. p. 159.

these,

252 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

these, having spoken of man as constituted lord of all creatures, and possessed of a free will to that which is good, and the contrary, adds^q, “But he not well using his free will, τῆς ὀρθῆς διαίτησεως οὐκ, τὴν ἐναντίαν ὁρμήσας, *turned out of the right way*, and rushed, or was carried into a contrary one, considering neither God nor the Lord, nor things holy nor religious, but *like the beasts without reason*, attempt all kind of actions fierce and intemperate.”

The *Magdeburgensian Centuriators*^r cite from this writer the following passage, viz. “The liberty of our will in choosing things that are good is destroyed by the devils,” which has not so clearly occur’d to me. The words of *Eusebius*^s which I suppose are referr’d to, are these, “The devil in his oracles hangs all things upon fate, and taking away that which is in our power, and arises from the self motion of free will, ἀναγκὴν δὲ ἐν τῷ καὶ ἀδελώσας, *bring this also into bondage to necessity*.” Where he seems to have respect not to the fall of man by the temptation of Satan, but to the introduction of the doctrine of fate into the Heathen oracles, which is at large confuted by him in the same chapter.

^q Ib. c. 6. p. 155.

^r Eccl. Hist. Cent. 4. c. 10. p. 521.

^s Prepar. Evangel. l. 6. c. 6. p. 242.

MACARIUS ÆGYPTIUS.

A. D. 350.

Macarius frequently asserts the corruption of human nature as derived from the sin and disobedience of *Adam*, and the impotence of it to that which is good; "We have received, he says^t, within our selves the vitiosity of the affections, διὰ τῆς παρὰ τὸν πρῶτον ἀνθρώπου, *through the disobedience of the first man*, which by custom, and much use, is as it were become our nature." And in another place he says^u, "The whole sinful race of *Adam* possesses the same condemnation secretly, meaning that which *Cain* was under; for as from one *Adam* all mankind are multiplied upon the earth, so one certain vitiosity of the affections sits upon the sinful race of men." Again^w, "By him (*Adam*) death hath reigned over every soul, and has destroyed the whole image of *Adam*, ἐκ τῆς ἐκείνου παρὰ τὸν πρῶτον, *thro' that man's disobedience*; so that men were turned aside, and came into the worshipping of devils." Moreover he observes^x, that

^t Homil. 4. p. 20.

^u Homil. 5. p. 32.

^w Homil. 11. p. 59. vid. etiam p. 61.

^x Homil. 21. p. 131.

254 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

“all that contrariety in things open and secret hath come upon us, *απο της παραβασης το περὶς αὐθεντος, from the transgression of the first man.*” He farther observes^y, that “as *Adam* transgressing received into himself the leaven of the evil of the affections, so by participation *they that are born of him*, even the whole race of *Adam*, *ἐκωνς της ζυμης μελεγε, partake of that leaven.*” Once more, he says^z, “We are all the children of that dark generation, and all partake of the same evil favour, wherefore the same suffering that that man (*Adam*) endured, *πᾶντες ἐκ τῆς σπερματικῆς Ἀδαμ οὐλες, we all being of the seed of Adam endure.*” And elsewhere he says^a, that “*through the transgression of the first man* wickedness enter’d into the soul, and darken’d it;” hence he affirms^b, that “the soul has need of the divine lamp, the holy Spirit, who beautifies the darken’d house, and of that bright sun of righteousness, that arises upon and enlightens the heart.” Nay, he asserts^c, that “as it is not possible that a fish should live without water, or that any one should walk without feet, or see the light without eyes, or speak without a tongue, or hear without

^y Homil. 24. p. 136.

^z Homil. 30. p. 178.

^a Homil. 45. p. 220.

^b Homil. 11. p. 58.

^c Homil. 17. p. 118.

The Cause of God and Truth. 255

ears, so without the Lord Jesus, ἢ τῆς ενεργίας τῆς θείας δυναμεύς, and the energy of divine power, it is not possible to know the mysteries and wisdom of God, or to be rich and a Christian." And as he elsewhere says^d, "A soul naked and destitute of the Spirit, and under the hard poverty of sin, ἔσθεν δυναταὶ καὶ θελν, it cannot, even though it would, bring forth truly any fruit of the spirit of righteousness before it partakes of the Spirit." Or as he expresses himself in another place^e, "Without his vessels, that is grace, ἀδυνατον τινα τῷ θεῷ διακονεσαι, it is impossible that any one should serve God, that is, be acceptable to him, with respect to his whole will." Agreeable to which are those words of his^f, "Without that heavenly leaven, which is the power of the divine Spirit, it is impossible that a soul should be leavened with the goodness of God, and attain to life." And a little after^g, "That soul that thinks to do any thing of it self with care and diligence, relying alone on its own strength, and thinking that it is able by it self, without the co-operation of the Spirit, to perform a perfect work, πολυ πλαναται, is greatly mistaken." He observes^h, that those who have

^d Homil. 18. p. 118.

^e Homil. 15. p. 81.

^f Homil. 24. p. 137.

^g Ib. p. 138.

^h Homil. 25. p. 139.

256 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

the divine law not written with ink and letters, but planted in hearts of flesh, these having the eyes of the understanding enlightened, and always desiring not a sensible and visible hope, but the invisible and intellectual one, are able to overcome the stumbling blocks of the evil one, ἀλλ' ἐκ τῆς ἀντι-
 τῆς δυνάμεως, *but that is by an insuperable power.* They indeed who are not honoured with the word of God, nor instructed in the divine law, being vainly puffed up, think, διὰ τῆς ἰδίας αὐτεξουσίας, *by their own free will*, to abolish the occasions of sin, which is condemned by the mystery in the cross only; for the free will which is in the power of man can resist the devil, but cannot wholly have power over the affections, *Psal. cxxvii.*

I. — For if human nature, *without the whole armour of the Holy Spirit*, could stand against the wiles of the devil, it could not be said by the Apostle, what is in *Rom. xvi. 20. 2 Thess. ii. 8.* wherefore we are commanded to pray the Lord, that he would *not lead us into temptation, but deliver us from evil*; for unless being delivered from the fiery darts of the evil one, διὰ τῆς κρείττονης βοηθείας, *by a better help*, we should have the adoption of children vouchsafed to us, we have our conversation in vain, ὡς πόρρω τῆς δυνάμεως τῆς Θεοῦ τυγχάνοντες, *as being afar off from the power of God.* Then he goes on to exhort to seek the powerful help of God,

The Cause of God and Truth. 257

and represents fallen men as comparable to beasts without understanding, as become through disobedience, δαλοι της σαρκος πα-
δων, servants to the affections of the flesh. He sometimes sets forth the case of men by a bird without wings, or having but one;
 "As, says he^d, a bird that has but one wing, can't fly with that one; so human nature, if it remains naked by it self, and does not receive the mixture and communication of the heavenly nature, εδεν διορθωθη,
can do nothing aright, but continues naked, and blameable in its nature, with much filth." Yea, tho' a man may have a will, he denies that he has a power; his words are these^e, "As when any one sees a bird fly, he would fly also, but he can't, because he has no wings; so, tho' to will is with man, to be pure, unblameable, unspotted, and not to have any evil in him, but to be always with God, το δυνασαι δε εκ χει, *he has not a power*; he would fly into the divine air, and the liberty of the Holy Spirit, but if he does not receive wings, he cannot; let us therefore beseech God, that he would give us the wings of the dove, the Holy Spirit, that we may fly unto him, and be at rest." Yea, he represents man as dead, and so uncapable of doing any thing unless

^d Homil. 32. p. 185.

^e Homil. 2. p. 11.

R

quick-

258 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

quicken'd; "As the body, says he^f, without the soul is dead, and cannot do any thing; so the soul, without the heavenly soul, without the divine Spirit, is *dead*, from the kingdom, nor *can it do any of the things of God*, *αὐτὸ τὸ πνευματικόν*, *without the Spirit.*" Also he signifies^g, that man "is so wounded that it is impossible he should be healed but by the Lord alone, to him only is it possible." And also^h, that "it is impossible for any man of himself to deliver himself from contrariety, the error of reasoning, the invisible affections, and the machinations of the evil one." And elsewhere having observedⁱ, that a man cannot bring forth fruits worthy of the Lord without the wind of the Spirit, and clouds and rains of heaven, he adds, "This is the duty of man, that whether he fasts, or watches, or prays, or does any good thing, that he ascribes all to the Lord, thus saying, unless God had strengthened me I could not have fasted or prayed, or have left the world."

There are indeed two passages in this writer, cited and referr'd to by Dr. *Whitby*^k, in favour of free will; though they seem to

^f Homil. 30. p. 175.

^g Homil. 20. p. 128.

^h Homil. 21. p. 132.

ⁱ Homil. 26. p. 152.

^k Discourse, &c. p. 97, 379, 381. Ed. 2. 95, 96, 369, 371

The Cause of God and Truth. 259

be levelled against such who held, that some men are by nature good, and others evil, and cannot possibly be otherwise, being under a necessity of nature to be one or the other, a doctrine held by none that I know of. However, it must be owned, that *Macarius* in those places says such things of man's free will as are not easily reconciled to his many expressions to the contrary which have been produced.

N U M B. XV.

ATHANASIUS. A. D. 350.

*A*thanasius held the doctrine of original sin, and the corruption of human nature through it; whereby man is brought into a state of slavery, out of which he can't recover himself by his own strength, or restore the image of God lost by sin; he says¹, that "*Adam* transgressing *εις παντας της ανθρωπου η απλη δολη*, the deception passed unto all men;" and that^m, "When man sinned and fell, *through his fall* all things were disturbed; death reigned from *Adam* to *Christ*; the earth was cursed, hell was opened, paradise was shut, heaven was an-

¹ Athanas. contr. Arian. Orat. 2. Vol. 1. p. 358.

^m Ib. in dictum Matt. 1 27. p. 150.

260 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

gry, and at length, *ερθαρη ο ανθρωπος η απε-
πινωθη, man was corrupted and slain.*" He
observes ⁿ, that the Apostle in the epistle to
the *Romans* shews, that "otherwise there
could be no redemption and grace to *Israel*
and to the *Gentiles*, *ει μη λυθη η αρχαια αμαρ-
τια, η δια της Αδαμ εις απαντας γενομενη, unless
the old sin which through Adam came to all
men was dissolved*, and that this could not
be blotted out but by the Son of God; by
whom also at the beginning the curse came,
for it was not possible that another should
loose the offence." And to the same pur-
pose he says in another place ^o, that "the
devil wrought sin from the beginning in the
rational and understanding nature of man;
for which reason it is impossible for nature
being rational, and willingly sinning, and
being under the condemnation of death,
*εαυτην αναχαλειςσασθαι εις ελευθεριαν, to restore
it self to liberty*, as saith the Apostle, *what
the law could not do in that it was weak.*" The
weakness of human nature is frequently in-
culcated by him ^p. The re-implantation of
the image of God in man he represents as a
thing impossible to be done by either men
or angels; his words are these ^q, "It was
not proper that those who once partook of

ⁿ Ib. Synopf. S. Script. Vol. 2. p. 141.

^o Ib. de Salutar. adv. Jef. Christ. Vol. 1. p. 638.

^p Ib. de Incarnatione, p. 63. contr. Arian. Orat. 3. p. 439.

^q Ib. p. 66.

The Cause of God and Truth. 261

the image of God should perish; what therefore was fit for God to do? Or, what should be done? But to renew the image again, that hereby man *might be able to know him again*; but how could this be done, unless the image of God, our Saviour Jesus Christ, comes? δι' ἀνθρώπων μὲν γὰρ ἐκ τῆς δύνατος, *for by men it was impossible*, since they were made after his image; nor by angels, for they are no images; hence the word of God by himself came, that as being the image of the Father, he might, τὸν κατ' εἰκόνα ἀνθρώπου ἀνακτίσαι, *create man again after his image*; which could not be, unless death and corruption were made to vanish away." And elsewhere explaining those words, *that they may be one in us*, among other things he says^r, "This phrase *in us* is the same as if it was said, that they may be made one *by the power* of the Father and of the Son; ἀνευ γὰρ Θεοῦ τὸ τοῦτο γινώσθαι ἀδύνατον, *for without God it is impossible that this can be done.*" And a little after he says^s, διὰ τὴν δεδομένην ἡμῖν χάριν τοῦ πνεύματος, *through the grace of the Spirit given unto us*, we are in him, and he in us; and because he is the Spirit of God who is in us, we likewise having the Spirit are reckoned to be in God; and so God is in us, not indeed as the Son is in the

^r Ib. contr. Arian. Orat. 4. P. 474.

^s Ib. p. 477.

262 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

Father; for the Son does not partake of the Spirit, that thereby he may be in the Father, neither does he receive the Spirit, but rather gives it unto all; nor does the Spirit give the Word to the Father, but rather the Spirit receives from the Word. The Son indeed is in the Father as his own Word, and the brightness of him; we truly without the Spirit are *strangers and afar from God*, but by participation of the Spirit we are joined to the Deity; so that for us to be in the Father, *ἡν ἡμετέρον ἐναι, is not ours*, or in our power, *but the Spirit's*, who is in us, and abides in us."

Dr. *Whitby* * cites a single passage from *Athanasius*, proving, that man has a free will to incline to that which is good, or turn from it; and it must be owned, that he does in the place "referr'd to, and elsewhere", speak of man as *ἐλεύθερον*, *endued with free will*; but then he speaks of man as he was at first created by God, and of the power of his will, with respect to natural and civil actions, which he abused to his hurt, being of a moveable, changeable, and flexible nature; and so capable of being turned from that which was good, and inclined to that which is evil, as the event of things shewed.

* Discourse, &c. p. 97, 381. Ed. 2. 95, 371.

" Athanas. contr. Gentes, Orat. p. 5.

" De Incarnatione verbi, p. 56.

The Cause of God and Truth. 263

N U M B. XVI.

HILARIUS PICTAVIENSIS.

A. D. 360.

Hilary of Poitiers says many things concerning original sin, and which shew the depravity of human nature, its imbecility to do that which is good, yea, its servitude to sin, and the need it stands in of divine grace, and assistance. "Sin, he says^x, the father of our body, unbelief the mother of the soul, began to be in *following generations*, *ex peccato atque infidelitate primi parentis*, *from the sin and unbelief of the first parent*; for from these we took our rise, through *the transgression of the first parent*." And in another place^y, speaking of the parable of the lost sheep, he says, "The one sheep is to be understood of man, and under one man the *whole is to be reckoned*, *sed in unius Adae errore, but in the error of one Adam* all mankind went astray." Again, upon mentioning David's confession in *Psal. li. 5.* he asks^z, "Who will boast that he has a pure heart before God? No, not an infant, though but of one day, the original and law of sin remaining in us." And upon a repetition of the same words he has this note^a, "He knew that he was *born*,

^x Comm. in Matt. Can. 10. p. 277. ^y Ib. Can. 18. p. 301.

^z Enarr. in Ps. 58. p. 392. ^a In Ps. 118. Tau. p. 522.

264 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

sub peccati origine et sub peccati lege, *under original sin, and under the law of sin.*" Hence he represents man as in a state of great ignorance, and as incapable of knowing divine things without divine teachings: "It ought, says he^b, to be a doubt to none, that we must make use of divine doctrines to know divine things; neither can *human weakness* of it self attain to the knowledge of heavenly things; nor can the sense of corporal things assume to it self the understanding of invisible ones. In another place^c, "God can't be understood, unless by God — We must not think of God according to human judgment; for neither is there that *nature in us*, ut se in cælestem cognitionem suis viribus efferat, *so as that it can by its own strength lift up it self to heavenly knowledge.* From God we must learn what is to be understood of God, for he is not known but by himself the author." Again he says^d, "For the truth of faith, *i. e.* the understanding of God the Father, and the Lord, by which especially our justification will be proved, quanta opus est nobis Dei gratia, *how much of the grace of God do we need*, that we may think rightly?" Many more passages^e might be produced to the same

^b De Trin. l. 4. p. 37.

^c Ib. l. 5. p. 53, 54.

^d In Psal. 118. Aleph. p. 457.

^e Vid. de Trin. l. 1. p. 12. in Ps. 118. Aleph. p. 453. Lamed. p. 489.

purpose.

The Cause of God and Truth. 265

purpose. He denies ^f faith to be ex nostro arbitrio, *of our free will*, and affirms ^g, that “we have no love to God the Father but through believing in the Son.” He frequently suggests the weakness of man to keep the commands of God, or to do his will. “Statutes, says he ^h, are more and different, *i. e.* than commands, and are temper’d for the observing of each kind of duties; for the *keeping of which*, nisi a Deo dirigamur, infirmi per naturam nostram erimus, *unless we are directed by God, we shall by our nature be infirm*, therefore we must be helped and directed by *his grace*, that we may follow the order of the statutes that are commanded.” In another place he says ⁱ, “The prophet freely ran the way of the Lord, after he began to have his heart enlarged; for he *could not* run the way of God before he was made an habitation large and worthy of God.” And elsewhere he observes ^k, that *David* prays, *make me to go in the path of thy commandments*; “For, says he, he knew that his nature was *weak*, and that he *could not* attempt that path without a guide.” And a little after, “The prophet refers all to the hands of God, whether that the law of statutes may be appointed for him by the Lord, or that understanding

^f De Trin. l. 7. p. 93.

^h In Pf. 118. Aleph. p. 456.

^k Ib. in He, p. 470.

^g Ib. p. 76.

ⁱ Ib. in Daleth, p. 468.

may

266 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

may be given him, or that he may be led in the path, or that his heart may be inclined to the testimonies;" wherefore he often intimates¹, what need we stand in of divine assistance upon these and other accounts; which is far from the notion of the power of free will, as maintained by *Pelagians* and *Arminians*; yea, he represents man as in a state of bondage and slavery, and his will a servant and not free. "In *Peter's* wife's mother, says he^m, an account may be taken of the vicious affection of unbelief, to which adjoins the liberty of the will — She shall be called unbelief, because until she *believed*, voluntatis suae servitio detinebatur, *she was held under the bondage of her own will.*" And in another placeⁿ, "The *Gentiles* are bound in the bonds of their own sins, from which, through infidelity, they *can't loose* themselves, according to what is said, the *sinner is holden with the cords of his sins.*" Once more, citing those words in *John* viii. 34, 35, 36. *He that committeth sin is the servant of sin, &c.* he makes this remark^o, "Therefore we are taken and bound, and serve, not so much in body as in mind;" all which agree with our sense of free will; though it must be owned, that there are some passages in this writer which can't well be reconciled

¹ Ib. in Samech, p. 502. et in Phe, p. 511.

^m In Matt. Can. 7. p. 267.

ⁿ In Pf. 2. p. 347.

^o In Psal. 136. p. 591.

The Cause of God and Truth. 267

to the more frequent expressions of his; two are cited by Dr. *Whitby*^p, and others by *Vossius*^q, shewing, that the beginning of good is from the will of man, and the finishing and perfecting of it from God.

N U M B. XVII.

VICTORINUS AFER. A.D. 365.

*V*ictorinus represents the state of man by nature as most deplorable and wretched, and clearly expresses the necessity of the Holy Spirit, who he speaks of as the alone sanctifier, from which work of his he takes his name; "Beause, says he^r, men's memory of themselves, and of God, is *obrutam*, overwhelmed or confounded, there's need of the Holy Ghost, if so be that knowledge may come, to understand what is the breadth, &c. — for life was first to be given, mortuis per peccata hominibus, to men dead through sins, that they might be raised up unto God by faith." The Spirit of God, he says^s, "Is called the *Holy Spirit*, quod sanctiat, id est, sanctos facit, because he makes holy." And a little after he observes^t,

^p Discourse, &c. p. 378. Ed. 2. 368.

^q Hist. Pelag. l. 4. Par. 2. p. 437, 438.

^r Adv. Arrianos, l. 4. p. 351.

^s Ib. l. 3. p. 340.

^t Ib. p. 341.

that

268 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

that every one that is baptized, and says, he believes, and receives faith, he receives the spirit of truth, that is, *the Holy Spirit*, et sanctior fit a Spiritu sancto, *and is made more holy by the Holy Spirit.*"

N U M B. XVIII.

OPTATUS MILEVITANUS.

A. D. 370.

Optatus of Milevi owns the original corruption of human nature", when he says, "Every man that is born, although he may be *born of Christian parents*, sine spiritu immundo esse non possit, *can't be without an unclean spirit*, which must be excluded and separated from man before the salutary-laver, meaning baptism." He denies that men, or means, or ordinances, can of themselves remove the pollution of sin. "The filth and spots of the mind, says he", none can wash but he who is the Maker of the mind." Many other things are observed by him in the same chapter against the *Donatists*, who he thought took that to themselves which belong'd to God. He indeed ascribes the willing of what is good to man, not to a natural man, but to a Christian

" Adv. Parmen. l. 4. p. 92.

" Ib. l. 5. p. 103.

man :

The Cause of God and Truth. 269

man: mentioning the words of the Apostle, i *John* i. 8. *If we say we have no sin we deceive our selves and the truth is not in us*, he makes this observation ^x, “He that said this, wisely reserved himself for the grace of God; for it is of a *Christian man* to will that which is good, and to run in that which he wills well, but to man it is not given to perfect — for it is ours to will, it is ours to run, it is of God to perfect.”

N U M B. XIX.

CYRILLUS HIEROSOLYMITANUS.

A. D. 370.

CYrill of *Jerusalem* gives plain intimations of the doctrine of original sin; he observes twice in one place ^y, that the sin of *Adam* brought death into the world; “The wound of the human nature, he says ^z, is very great; from feet to head there’s no soundness in it.” He represents man ^a, through the fall of *Adam*, as “deceived, fallen, blinded, lame; yea, even dead.” And as for *free will* it self, he says ^b, it is *κακον*, evil; and that they that are holy ^c, are so, *καρσει*, not by nature, but by

^x *Ib.* l. 2. p. 51.

^y *Catech.* 13. c. 1. p. 167.

^z *Ib.* 12. c. 4. p. 151.

^a *Ib.* 2. c. 3, 4. p. 23.

^b *Ib.* c. 1. p. 20.

^c *Catech. Mystagog.* 5. c. 16. p. 300.

par-

270 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

participation, and by exercise, and by prayer; yea, he affirms^d, “that Jesus, το θελειν χαριζεται, gives the will, and receives the faith, and bestows the gift freely.”

Dr. *Whitby*^e cites a passage or two from *Cyrill* in favour of free will, which passages are levell'd against the *Manichees*, who held, that some men are by nature good, and others by nature evil; and that there are two souls in men, one naturally good, the other naturally evil; and that good and evil are respectively done by them through necessity of nature, and not with any freedom of will; and don't militate against our sense of free will, who allow of a liberty of will in all actions good and bad.

N U M B. XX.

BASILIIUS CAESARIENSIS.

A. D. 370.

B*asil* of *Caesarea* very clearly asserts the doctrine of original sin: “No man, says he^f, can be found pure from filth, though he has been born *but one day*.” Again^g,

^d Homil. in Paralyt. § 2. p. 312.

^e Discourse, &c. p. 379, 380. Ed. 2. p. 369, 370.

^f Homil. in Pf. 32. p. 202. Vol. I.

^g Homil. 30. de Paradiso, p. 626. vid. etiam Hexaem. Homil. 5. p. 61. et concio, 8. de peccato, p. 61. Append.

“The

The Cause of God and Truth. 271

“The rose is florid, but it puts shame and sorrow in me; for as often as I see that flower, τῆς αμαρτίας υπομνησχομαι τῆς ἐμης, *I am put in mind of my sin, for which the earth is condemned to bring forth thorns and thistles.*” And in another place^h, I was indeed, says he, fair by nature, but now am *weak*, because I am dead in sin, ἐξ ἐπιβλῆς τοῦ ὄφιδος, *through the snare of the serpent.*” Wherefore in the same place he observes, “That beauty may come to the soul, and a power effectually perfective of those things which are necessary, δεῖας εἰς τὸ τοῦ χαρίσματος χρῆζομεν, *for this we need divine grace.*” Agreeable to this, he saysⁱ, “we may understand those words, *they that trust in their power, and boast of the multitude of their riches, of the powers of the soul, ὡς ἐκ αὐτοτελὸς ἑσθῆς ὅδ’ αὐτῆς πρὸς σωτηρίαν, as being by no means sufficient of themselves to salvation.*” And elsewhere he observes^k, that spiritual and enlightened souls, “know how impossible it is, *by their own strength, to overcome the stumbling blocks of the evil one, ἀλλ’ ἐκ τῆς ἀντίηλης δυνάμεως τοῦ Θεοῦ, but by the insuperable power of God; but they who are not honoured with God’s word are vainly pufft up, and think that by their own free will they can make void the occasions*

^h In Ps. 29. p. 193.

ⁱ In Ps. 48. p. 279.

^k De libero arbitrio, p. 631.

272 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

of sin, which is abolished only by the mystery of the cross." And a little after, "Human nature without the whole armour of the Holy Spirit, *cannot resist* the wiles of the devil;" as for free will, he says¹, "the power and liberty of it, is the beginning and root of sin." And in another place he affirms^m, that "every human soul is *subject*, τῷ πονηρῷ τῆς δειλίας ζωῆς, *to the evil yoke of bondage* of the common enemy of all, and being deprived of the *liberty* it had from its creator is led captive by sin."

Dr. *Whitby*ⁿ cites two or three passages from *Basil* in favour of free will, out of a *Commentary* on *Isaiab* ascribed to him^o; but it is thought by learned men to be none of his, and therefore deserves no regard.

NUMB. XXI.

GREGORIUS NAZIANZENUS.

A. D. 370.

Gregory of Nazianzum often inculcates the doctrine of original sin in his writings. He represents himself and all mankind as

¹ Homil. quod Deus non est auctor mali. p. 422.

^m In Pf. 48. p. 279.

ⁿ Discourse, p. 97, 388. Ed. 2. 96, 370. Postscript, p. 561, 562. Ed. 2. 538, 539.

^o Vid. Rivet. Crit. Sacri, l. 3. c. 20. p. 307.

The Cause of God and Truth. 273

concerned in *Adam's* first sin, as ruined by it, and most bitterly laments the wretched consequences of it. He affirms^p, that the souls of men sinned in *Adam*; that all men fell^q by that sin which was from the beginning; that we are all of the same earth and mass^r, and have all tasted of the same tree of wickedness. And of himself he says^s, "I am fallen from paradise, I am turned again to the earth from whence I was taken, having for delicious fare this one thing, to know my own evils, *καὶ ἀντὶ τῆς μικρᾶς ἡδονῆς*, and for a little pleasure am condemned to sorrow without ceasing, and obliged to war against him who got into my friendship to my hurt, and *through tasting* drew me into sin; these are the punishments of sin to me; hence I am born to labour, to live, and die; this is the mother of want, want of covetousness, covetousness of wars." In another place he says^t, "I fell wholly and am condemned, *ἐκ τῆς τῆς προπρωτοῦ παρακλῆς*, *through the disobedience of him that was first made*, and the theft of the adversary." Elsewhere he cries out^u, *ὦ τῆς ἡμῶν ἀδυναμίας*, *εἰμὶ γὰρ ἡ τῆς προπρωτοῦ*, O my weakness! for that of my first parent is

^p Greg. Nazianz. Orat. 51. p. 742. Tom. 1.

^q Ib. Orat. 42. p. 684.

^r Ib. Orat. 5. p. 135.

^s Ib. Orat. 9. p. 158.

^t Ib. Orat. 14. p. 221.

^u Ib. Orat. 38. p. 619. et Orat. 42. p. 681.

274 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

mine; he forgot the commandment which was given him, and was overcome by the bitter taste." And then he proceeds to enumerate the multitude of evils which spring from this root of bitterness: "Beautiful, says he ^w, was the fruit for sight, and good for food, ο εμε θανσιωσας, *which killed me.*" Hence he calls ^x the eating of it, γεσις αυλομεν, *the destroying taste*, which brought bitter punishment upon him; and the tree ^y, φυλον ανδροφονον, *the man murdering plant*; and laments ^z the heavenly image being destroyed by the sin of the first man. One so sensible of the sad effects of the fall of *Adam* could not fail of observing the weakness of man to all that is good, and the necessity of the spirit and grace of God, and of divine help to the performance of that which is truly so. "We are all poor, says he ^a, η της θεας χερσιν επιδεις, *and stand in need of divine grace.*" And in another place he observes ^b, that "such is the grossness of the material body, and imprisoned mind, that μη βοηθουμενον, *unless it is helped*, it cannot otherwise have any understanding of God." And elsewhere he says ^c, "It is by the Spirit of God only that God is

^w Ib. Orat. 43. p. 700.

^x Ib. Carmen. 13. p. 86. Tom. 2.

^y Ib. Carmen. 47. p. 111.

^z Ib. Carmen. 4. p. 68.

^a Ib. Orat. 16. p. 239. Tom. 1.

^b Ib. Orat. 42. p. 683.

^c Ib. Orat. 1. p. 17.

heard,

The Cause of God and Truth. 275

heard, explained and understood." That "no man is spiritual without the Spirit^d." "This, says he^e, is my sentiment, οὐ δύσ-
 ληπτον μὲν τὸ ἀγαθὸν τῇ ἀνθρώπινῃ φύσει, *that*
what is good is hard to be received by human
nature. He affirms^f, that "God both gives
 a *capacity* to receive, and *strength* to per-
 form that which is good. That he has *two*
parts therein, *the first and the last*, and that
 οὐδεὶς χωρὶς διχα βεβήκει, *without*
Christ a man can't take one step that way; and
 therefore men should be careful not to
 ascribe too much to themselves, or trust in
 their own strength, though never so wise." For
 as he observes elsewhere upon those
 words^g, *it is not of him that willeth, nor of*
him that runneth, but of God that sheweth
mercy. "There are some who are so lifted
 up with their good works, as to ascribe all
 to themselves, and nothing to the Creator
 and Author of wisdom, and supplier of good
 things. These words teach them, οὐ καὶ τὸ
 ἐκλεῖσθαι καλῶς δεῖσθαι τῆς παρὰ Θεοῦ βοηθείας,
that to will rightly requires help from God;
 or rather, *the choosing it self* of things need-
 ful is something divine, and is a gift of God's
 good will to man for salvation, and ought
 to be both in us and of God, therefore he
 saith, *it is not of him that willeth*; that is,

^d Ib. Orat. 25. p. 441.

^e Ib. Orat. 1. p. 6.

^f Ib. Carmen. 58. p. 136, 137. Tom. 2.

^g Ib. Orat. 31. p. 504. Tom. 1.

276 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

not only of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth only, but of God that sheweth mercy: so because το βελεσθαι παρὰ Θεοῦ, *to will is from God*, he rightly ascribes all unto him; for if thou runnest and strives never so much, thou standest in need of him who gives the crown, according to *Psal.* 127. 1." In which passage may be observed, that he asserts not only that divine assistance is requisite to a man's willing that which is good, but that the will it self is of God. *Gregory* does indeed assert ^h free will in man, as he was at first created by God, and continued in a state of innocence; but at the same time gives plain intimations, that man's free will is now through transgression in a state of servitude. "Liberty and riches, says heⁱ, were, or lay in the sole keeping of the commandments; and on the contrary, the transgression of it is real poverty, καὶ δαλεια, *and slavery*."

^h Ib. Orat. 1. p. 8, 9. et Orat. 16. p. 256. et Orat. 38. p. 618. et Orat. 42. p. 680.

ⁱ Ib. Orat. 16. p. 256.



N U M B. XXII.

GREGORIUS NYSSENUS.

A. D. 380.

Gregory of Nyssa frequently speaks of the corruption and weakness of human nature ; he asserts ^k, that man is born in sin ; that the image of God is lost in man ^l ; that that which is good, *χωραν εκ εχεν*, *hath no place in him* ^m ; and that human nature being in wickedness through sin, *αποκεχειται της κυριας τε αγαθου κλησεως*, *is exempted from the proper appellation of good* ⁿ, or does not deserve the name of good ; yea, so faulty is it, that it *cannot understand exactly what is naturally good*, and what through deceit is supposed to be so ^o. He owns, that man's free will was originally good, and the gift of God, but that it is now the *instrument of sin* ^p ; yea, *the last of evils* ^q. Moreover he says^r, that "man has changed *την πονηραν της αμαρτιας δουλειαν αν'ι της αυτεξουσικ ελευθεριας*, *and has instead of the freedom of the will, the*

^k Gregor. Nyss. in Psalm. c. 16. p. 370. Vol. 1.

^l Ib. Contr. Eunom. l. 11. p. 282. Vol. 2.

^m Ib. Orat. Funebr. Pulcher. p. 955.

ⁿ Ib. Contr. Eunom. l. 10. p. 264.

^o De Beatitud. orat. 5. p. 801.

^p Ib. in Eccles. Homil. 2. p. 388. Vol. 1.

^q Ib. Homil. 8. p. 459.

^r Ib. de Orat. Dominic. Orat. 5. p. 754.

278 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

wicked and base slavery of sin; and has chose rather to be under the tyranny of a corrupting power, than to be with God." Nay, he says^s, "That he who was without lord and master, and of his own free will, *ὑπο τοις ἰσὺν καὶ τοσούτων κακῶν κυριεύει*, is now lorded over by such and so many evils, as it is not easy to number our tyrants." Hence he observes the impotency of man, and the necessity of the spirit and grace of God. On *Cant.* i. 2. he has this note^t, "In what follows, the soul, the bride, touches a more sublime philosophy, shewing *το ἀπρόσιτον τε καὶ ἀχωρήσιον λογισμοῖς ἀνθρώπων τῆς θείας δυνάμεως*, that divine virtue is not to be come at and comprehended by human reasonings, when she says, *thy name is as ointment poured forth*." And in another place he says^u, that the power of human virtue, *οὐκ ἐξαρκεῖ καθ' εαυτόν*, is not sufficient of it self to raise up souls destitute of grace to a form of life." Yea, he observes^w, "That such mischievous evils, and so difficult of cure, are hid in the souls of men, *ὥστε μὴ δυνατόν εἶναι δια μένου τῆς ἀνθρώπου σφαιδῆς καὶ ἀρετῆς*, as that it is not possible by meer human industry and virtue, to wear them out, and remove them, unless one receives the helping power

^s Ib. De Beatitud. Orat. 3. p. 785.

^t Ib. in Cantic. Homil. 1. p. 485.

^u Ib. De Scopo Christ. p. 732. Vol. 2.

^w Ib. p. 734.

The Cause of God and Truth. 279

of the spirit. And a little after ^x, “The tempter lays many snares for the soul, and human nature is in so bad a condition in it self, that it can’t get the victory of him.” He argues the weakness of human nature, and the necessity of divine grace and assistance, from the several petitions in the Lord’s Prayer; “What, says he ^y, does that petition mean, *Hallowed be thy name, thy kingdom come*? But this, οὐκ ἀδυνατῶν ἐστὶ πρὸς ἀγαθὸν τινοῦς κτήσιν ἢ ἀνθρώποις ποιεῖν, *that human nature is weak to procure any thing that is good*; and therefore none of the things that we are seeking diligently after befall us, unless the *divine help* works that which is good in us.” And a little after ^z, “He that says in prayer, *hallowed be thy name*, prays thus, γένοιμεν τῇ συνέργειᾳ τῆς οὐκ ἐκδοθείας, *O that I might, by thine help and assistance, be unblameable, righteous, godly, abstaining from every evil work, speaking truth, working righteousness, &c.* — for God cannot otherwise be glorified by man, unless his virtue witness, that the cause of good things is through the divine power.” Then he goes on to set forth the wretched condition that human nature is in by reason of sin, and adds ^a; “Well do we pray, that the *kingdom of God may come upon us*; for

^x Ib. p. 736.

^y Ib. de Orat. Dominic. Orat. 3. p. 734.

^z Ib. p. 735.

^a Ib. p. 736.

280 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

we can't otherwise put off the wretched government of corruption, unless the quickening power takes the dominion over us." Again, on that petition, *thy will be done*, he asks^b, "Why do we pray, that we may have a good will from God? οὐ αὐθεντος ἡ ἀνθρώπου φύσις πρὸς τὸ ἀγαθὸν ἐστίν, *because human nature is weak to that which is good*" And a little after he observes^c, that "there is in us such a bias to that which is evil, that we have no need of an assistant, seeing wickedness perfects it self of its own accord, in our will; but if the inclination is made to that which is better, τὸ θεὸς χρεια τῶν ἐπιθυμιῶν ἐστὶν ἐργὸν ἀγωνίζεσθαι, *we have need of God to bring the desire into action.*" Therefore we say, because thy will is temperance, but I am carnal, sold under sin, *by thy power form aright this good will in me*; the same of righteousness, godliness, the alienation of the affections." And yet after all this it cannot be denied, that Gregory drops several expressions which seem to favour free will; and among others of the like nature, that is said^d by him, which is cited by Doctor Whitby^e, that *it is in mens power to be the children of the day, or of the night, and that they are the children of God by virtue, and of the enemy by vice*; which must be reckon-

^b Ib. Orat. 4. p. 742.

^c Ib. p. 743.

^d Ib. Contr. Eunom. l. 2. p. 95. Vol. 2.

^e Discourse, &c. p. 97. Ed. 2. 96.

The Cause of God and Truth. 281
 ed among his unguarded expressions, in which he carries the power of man's free will too far ; unless the patrons of that doctrine can reconcile them to the numerous testimonies to the contrary produced here and elsewhere. To which may be added, that prayer of his at the close of one of his treatises †, " The Lord give us power, *εις το εκκλινειν απο κακου, η ποιειν αγαθον*, to decline from evil and to do that which is good, through the grace and philanthropy of the Lord and God, and our saviour Jesus Christ."

N U M B. XXIII.

HILARIUS DIACONUS.

A. D. 380.

Hilary the Deacon, or the author of the commentaries on the epistles of the apostle *Paul*, formerly thought to be *Ambrose's*, very plainly asserts the doctrine of original sin, the impotency of man to fulfil the law, or do that which is spiritually good, and the necessity of divine grace. " It is manifest, says he ‡, that in *Adam all sinned*, quasi in massa, *as in the lump* ; for he being cor-

† *Ib.* in *Christ. Resurrect.* Orat. 2. p. 848. Vol. 2.

‡ *Comment.* in *Epist. Rom.* p. 269.

rupted

282 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

rupted by sin, all whom he begat are born under sin; wherefore from him we are all sinners, because we are all of him." Again, "It is right and plain, that we ought not to obey the invention of *Adam*, who acted carnally, and who first sinning hath left *death unto us*, hereditatis titulo, *by way of inheritance.*" Likewise speaking of sin, being condemned by the cross of Christ; "hence, says heⁱ, the authority as it were of sin was taken away, by which it held men *in hell*, propter delictum *Adae*, *for the sin of Adam.*" And elsewhere^k, to the same effect, "being delivered from a state of darkness, that is, pulled out of *hell*, in which we were *held by the devil*, tam ex proprio quam ex delicto *Adae*, *both for our own and the sin of Adam*, who is the father of all sinners, we are translated by faith into the heavenly kingdom of the Son of God." Once more, "*Adam*, says he^l, sold himself first, and hereby all his seed are subject to sin, wherefore man is *weak to keep the commands of the law*, nisi divinis auxiliis munitur, *unless he is fortified by divine aids*; hence it is he says, *the law is spiritual, but I am carnal, sold under sin*, i. e. the law is firm and just, and without fault, but man is *frail*, and subjected by his *father's sin*; so

^h Ib. p. 289.

^k In Col. p. 535.

ⁱ Ib. p. 287.

^l In Rom. p. 282.

The Cause of God and Truth. 283

that he *can't use his power* in obeying the law, and therefore must fly to the mercy of God to escape the severity of the law." And a little after^m, "What is commanded by the law is pleasing, and there is will to do, but power and strength are wanting to fulfil; because man is so pressed with the power of sin that he can't go where he would, nor can he gainsay, because another is master of his power." And a little fartherⁿ, "It was impossible for us to fulfil the law, because we were subject to sin."

N U M B. XXIV.

AMBROSIUS MEDIOLANENSIS.

A. D. 380.

*A*mbrose of Milain abounds with testimonies to the doctrine of original sin, and the depravity and weakness of human nature: "We have all, says he^o, sinned in the first man, and through a succession of nature a succession also of the fault is transfused from one to all — *Adam* is in each of us, for in him human nature failed, because through one, sin passed upon all." Again^p, "The species of mankind may be considered in

^m Ib. p. 283.

ⁿ Ib. p. 286.

^o Apolog. David. 2. c. 12. p. 519, 520.

^p In Luc. l. 7. p. 169.

284 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

one; *Adam was*, and in him all were; *Adam perished*, et in illo omnes perierunt, *and in him all have perished.*" And in another place he says^a, "All men are *born under sin*, quorum ipse ortus in vitio est, *whose very beginning it self is in sin*, according to *Psal. li. 5.*" And elsewhere he thus expresses himself^r, "I am fallen in *Adam*; I am cast out of Paradise in *Adam*, am dead in *Adam*; how could he call me back unless he had found me in *Adam*, as obnoxious to fault in him?" A debt to death, so justified in Christ." Once more, says he^s, "We are all begotten in bondage; why dost thou assume the arrogance of liberty in a servile condition? Why dost thou usurp the titles of nobility, O servile inheritance! Thou knowest not that the fault of *Adam* and *Eve* has bound thee to servitude." Yea, he says^t, antequam nascamur maculamur contagio, *before we were born we are spotted with the infection*; and before the use of light we receive the injury of its original; we are conceived in iniquity;" with more that follows to the same purpose. It would be too tedious to transcribe all the passages of this father which speak of this doctrine; I shall therefore refer the learned reader to

^a De pœnitent. l. 1. c. 3. p. 388.

^r De fide resurrect. in obit. satyr. p. 322.

^s De Jacob. l. 1. c. 3. p. 314.

^t Enarr. in Ps. 50. p. 835.

The Cause of God and Truth. 285

the places in the margin ^u, which he may consult at his leisure. Hence he frequently inculcates the inability of man to do any good thing of himself, and the necessity of divine grace and assistance. "We often talk, says he ^w, of avoiding this world, I wish the affection was as cautious and careful as the talk is easy; but what is worse, frequently the allurements of earthly lust creep in, and a flood of vanities seizes the mind, that what you study to shun, that you think of, and roll over in your heart; which to beware of is difficult to men, to put off *impossible*. Moreover, that this is a matter rather of wish than affection the prophet testifies, saying, *incline my heart to thy testimonies and not unto covetousness*: Non enim in potestate nostra est cor nostrum, *for our heart is not in our own power* — Who is so happy as always in his heart to ascend? But how can this be without *divine help*? Truly by no means, according to *Psal.* lxxxiv. 5." Again ^x, "Who can ascend from earthly things to heavenly, from the shadow to clearness, from the exemplar to

^u De Noe, c. 12. p. 194. de Jacob. l. 1. c. 3. p. 313. Apolog. David. 1. c. 5. p. 496. et c. 8. p. 512. de Tobia, c. 9. p. 589. c. 23. p. 601. Enarr. in Ps. 48. p. 825, 826. in Ps. 118. Zad. p. 1052. Koph. p. 1057. Res. p. 1065. in Luc. l. 4. p. 72. l. 7. p. 133. de initiand. c. 6. p. 347. vid. plura in Aug. contr. duas Epist. Pelag. l. 4. c. 11.

^w De fuga seculi, c. 1. p. 351.

^x Enarr. in Ps. 118. Gimel. p. 894.

286 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

the inner chambers of truth, by *human steps*,
sine divino ductu, without divine guidance?"
 And in another place he says^y, "Because
 human nature without divine aid is weak,
 it requires God an helper to heal it." Else-
 where he says^z, "Neither can any say, that
 man *can* procure more for himself than what
 is bestowed upon him by *a divine gift*." Ha-
 ving mentioned the complaint and conduct
 of the Apostle *Paul* in *Rom. vii. 23, 24, 25.*
 he makes this observation^a, "That if he that
 was stronger did not commit himself to his
 own strength, that he might escape the
 body of death, but sought *help from Christ*,
quid nos facere oportet infirmiores, what
should we do who are more infirm?" He
 ascribes mens having a will to that which
 is good, and the beginning of every good
 action unto God. "He that follows Christ,
 he observes^b, being asked why he would
 be a Christian, may answer, it seemed good
 to me, which, when he says, he does not
 deny, that it *seemed good to God*; a *Deo*
enim preparatur voluntas hominum, for the
will of men is prepared by God; for that
 God is honoured by a saint is owing to the
grace of God." Again^c, "You see that eve-
 ry where the power of God co-operates

^y Expof. in If. apud. Aug. contr. duas Epift. Pelag. l. 4. c. 11.

^z De Paradiso, c. 5. p. 116.

^a De Abraham. l. 2. c. 6. p. 251.

^b In Luc. l. 1. p. 8.

^c Ib. l. 2. p. 38.

with

The Cause of God and Truth. 287

with human endeavours ; no man can build without the Lord ; no man keep *without the Lord* ; nemo quidquam incipere sine Domino, *no man can begin any thing without the Lord.*" As for man in a state of unregeneracy, *Ambrose* was so far from supposing that he has a free will to that which is good, that he represents him in a state of bondage and slavery : " The soul, says he ^d, is fastened as with nails to corporal pleasures, and when it is once immersed in earthly lusts it sticks fast, so that it is difficult to fly back on high, from whence it descends, sine favore Dei, *without the grace of God.*" Again ^e, " Every passion is servile, for he that commits sin is the servant of sin ; and what is worse, multorum servus est, he is the servant of many ; he that is subject to vices has given himself up to many lords, so that he can scarcely come out of the service." Once more ^f, " He that is in sin can't be said to be free, but a servant, whom the grievous bonds of sin hold." I don't remember that either *Vossius* or Doctor *Whitby* have either produced, or referred to one single passage in this father in favour of free will.

^d Ib. l. 4. p. 71.

^e De Jacob. l. 2. c. 3. p. 327.

^f Enarr. in Ps. 36. p. 689.

288 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

NUMB. XXV.

EPIPHANIUS. A. D. 390.

E*Piphanius* does indeed assert a free will in man, and argues for it, against the *Pharisaical* fate, and destiny of men by birth, owing to the stars; which is equally denied by us, in a passage Doctor *Whitby*^g has cited or referr'd to no less than three times; yet he affirms that man is wholly under the power of sin, and in a state of nature weak, yea, dead. “Our life, says he^h, came, and again shewed light unto us, when he found us wandring; for we were immersed in pride and blasphemies, by the images of idols, and impieties of spirits, *κακῶν πάλιν ἐπιλαγῶν*, *under the government of all evils.*” And a little afterⁱ, mentioning those words, *Come unto me all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest*, he adds, “Therefore when, *ἐγὼ ἡδυνάμην διὰ τῆς σαρκὸς*, *I was weak through the flesh*, a Saviour was sent to me in the likeness of sinful flesh, fulfilling such a dispensation, that he might redeem me *from bondage*, from corruption, from death.” And a little further^k, “As many as are accounted to death, these are

^g Discourse, &c. p. 97, 346, 352. Ed. 2. 95, 337, 343.

^h Lib. Ancorat. § 64. p. 67. Vol. 2.

ⁱ lb. § 65. p. 68.

^k lb. § 66. p. 70.

called

The Cause of God and Truth. 289

called natural or carnal; wherefore he commands us to reject the works of the flesh, as being the munitions of sin, and mortify the members of death *by his grace*, and receive the Holy Spirit, which we had not, το ζωοποιον εμε τον παλαι τεθνηκοτα, *who quickens me that were formerly dead*, whom if I had not received I should have died; διχα γαρ πνευματι αλλε πας νεκρος; *for without his spirit every one is dead.*

NUMB. XXVI.

MARCUS EREMITA. A.D. 390.

Mark the *Eremite* acknowledges, that all mankind are guilty of *Adam's* sin, and under condemnation on the account of it; that they cannot of themselves remove that, or any other sin from themselves, or do any thing that is good, being dead in sin; and that notwithstanding their free will they are as brutish as the beasts of the field. "Let us suppose, says he¹, that some are found free from these things, and as soon as born are strangers to all vice, which indeed *can't be*, since *Paul* says, *we have all sinned*, &c. Yet though they were such, nevertheless they have their original from *Adam*, cuncti

¹ De poenitentia, p. 77.

290 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

que peccato transgressionis fuerunt, ideoque capitali sententia condemnati, *and have been all guilty of the sin of transgression, and so condemned by a sentence of death, inasmuch that without Christ they cannot be saved.* "Wherefore, as he elsewhere observes", *we must not think, that Adae peccatum certaminibus amputandum posse, the sin of Adam can be removed by our strivings, nor even our own sins, which befall us after baptism, unless by Christ — for how could we who were dead in sins, a nobis ipsis boni quippiam agere, do any good thing of our selves, unless the Lord had quickened us by the laver of regeneration, and had bestowed upon us the grace of the Holy Spirit?*" Again, says he", "Let none of those who study virtue, *think, se suapte duntaxat facultate boni quippiam fecisse, that they have by their own power alone done any good thing; for a good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things; where he calls the Holy Spirit hid in the heart of believers a treasure.*" This writer does indeed in some places ° speak of man as endued with free will, and yet, notwithstanding this, his opinion of him was, that he was sunk below the beasts of the field. "We,

^m Ib. de baptismo, p. 87. Vid. etiam, p. 88.

ⁿ Ib. p. 86.

^o De Leg. Spirit. p. 50, 63. De Baptismo, p. 80, 81, 87, 93.

The Cause of God and Truth. 291

says he^p, who are adorned with free will above all animals, are more savage than wild beasts, and appeared less rational than the brutes."

NUMB. XXVII.

JOANNES CHRYSOSTOMUS.

A. D. 390.

Chrysostom, though he has been thought too much to favour the *Pelagian* scheme, yet clearly asserts the condemnation of all mankind for *Adam's* sin; the corruption and weakness of human nature; the slavery man is in by sin, and the necessity of divine grace to his deliverance. "If, says he^q, a *Jew* should say to thee, how can the world be saved through one Christ doing well? you may reply to him, πως εν τω πα-
ραχρησται τω Αδαμ η οικουμενη κατεχευθη,
how could the world be condemned through one Adam sinning?" Again^r, "What is the meaning of that, *in whom all have sinned?* *He falling*, they also who do not eat of the tree, γεγενασιν εξ εχενος παντες θνητοι, *all become mortal through him.*" Some have observed, that *Chrysostom's* sense of original sin

^p De poenitentia, p. 73.

^q Homil. 10. in Rom. Tom. 3. p. 72.

^r Ib. p. 71.

292 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

was only this, that our bodies only are become mortal by it, but that our souls receive no damage on account of it; but the contrary will appear by what follows, "For along with death, he says ^s, καὶ οἱ τῶν παθῶν ἐπεισηλθεν οὐχ ὅλῳ, *a multitude of affections also enter'd in*; for when the body became mortal it necessarily received lust, anger, grief, and all the rest." And in another place he observes^t, "That before the coming of Christ our body was easily overcome by sin; for with death, καὶ πολὺς παθῶν ἐπεισηλθεν ἐσμῶ, *likewise a vast swarm of the affections came in*; wherefore neither was it very light to run the race of virtue, neither was the spirit present to help, nor baptism, which is able to mortify, ἀλλ' ὡς περὶ τις ἄωτος ἄλογος ἵππος, *but as an unbridled horse*, it ran, and frequently went astray; the law indeed shewing, what was to be done, and what not, but brought in nothing besides a verbal exhortation to them that strove; but after Christ came the combats were made more easy, wherefore greater ones are set before us, as being partakers of *greater help*." Once more ^u, "When Adam sinned his body became mortal, and passible, and received *many natural vices*, καὶ βαπτισμοῦ καὶ δυνάμει οὐκ ἔστιν ἡγομένη, *and the*

^s Ib. Homil. 13. p. 99.

^u Ib. Homil. 12. p. 91.

^t Ib. Homil. 11. p. 82.

The Cause of God and Truth. 293

horse became more heavy and unbridled; but when Christ came, he made it lighter for us by baptism, ἐν τῷ πτερὶ διαγίαν τὸ πνεῦμα-
 18, *raising it up with the wings of the spi-
 rit.*" Moreover he says^w, "When sin en-
 tered, ἐλυμένατο τὴν ἐλευθερίαν, *it destroyed
 the freedom*, and corrupted the privilege of
 nature, which was given, καὶ τὴν δαλείαν ἐπει-
 σήσκειν, *and introduced slavery.*" And in
 another place^x, "We our selves were weak,
 but by grace are made strong." Nor is it
 of human strength, says he^y, that we are
 delivered from all these things; but *the grace
 of God*, who will and can do such things —
 And that you may know that it is not from
 their good will alone, ἀλλ' ἐκ τῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ χά-
 ρις τοῦ παν γέγονεν, *but that the whole is
 done by the grace of God*, he says, *ye have
 obeyed from the heart the form of doctrine in-
 to which ye were delivered*; for obedience
 from the heart shews free will, and to be
 delivered, τὴν τοῦ Θεοῦ βοήθειαν ἀντιτελεῖαι, *inti-
 mates the help of God.*" And though he fre-
 quently asserts free will, yet such as it is,
 after the grace of God is bestowed; "He
 has left, says he^z, all in our free will, μετὰ
 τὴν ἀνωθεν χάριν, *after the grace which is
 from above.* And elsewhere he asserts, that

^w In Gen. Homil. 29. Tom. 1. p. 213.

^x In Rom. Homil. 27. p. 213.

^y Ib. Homil. 11. p. 83.

^z In Gen. Homil. 22. p. 155.

294 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

“all evil things are from our will only^a, and all good things from our will, *ἐκ τῆς αὐτῆς ἐξουσίας, and his impulse.* *Chrysostom* has indeed been blamed by many writers, both *Papists* and *Protestants*, for too highly extolling the power of man’s free will, and particularly our *Bradwardine*^b not only says, that he approached near *Pelagius*, but said the same he does; and it must be owned, that there are many of his expressions which look this way, some of which *Dr. Whitby*^c has cited, and more might be; but then, as *Vossius* observes^d, it should be considered, that when he extols the power of man he does not speak of it as *without*, but *with* and *under the grace of God*; and it is worthy of notice what the same writer remarks; that when *Chrysostom* being in exile, and near to death, heard of *Pelagius*’s fall into error, lamented it in these words; “I am exceedingly grieved for *Pelagius* the monk; consider therefore what account they are worthy of, who bravely stand, when men who have lived with so much exercise and constancy appear to be so drawn away.”

^a In 2 Tim. Homil. 8. Tom. 4. p. 368.

^b De causa Dei, l. 2. c. 36. p. 605.

^c Discourse, &c. p. 92, 347, 378, 382. Ed. 2. 96, 337, 369, 372.

^d Hist. Pelag. l. 4. Par. 2. p. 441.

^e Ib. l. 1. c. 3. p. 5.

The Cause of God and Truth. 295

N U M B. XXVIII.

HIERONYMUS. A. D. 390.

Jerom asserted the doctrine of original sin, which not only appears from his saying^f, that all men transgressed in paradise, are obnoxious to the sin and punishment of offending *Adam*, and fell with him from paradise into the captivity of this world; but from that famous passage of his, in which he has put together many of the principal texts of scripture we make use of in proof of this doctrine; upon which account, and especially for the sake of his sense of *Psal. li. 5.* I shall transcribe it at large. His words are these^g, “The world lies in wickedness, and the heart of man from his youth is bent to that which is evil; nor is the human state without sin one day from the beginning of its birth; hence *David* confesses in the *Psalms*, *Behold, I am conceived in iniquities, and in sins my mother conceived me;* non in iniquitatibus matris meae, vel certe meis, sed in iniquitatibus humanae conditionis, *not in the iniquities of my mother, or truly in my own, but in the iniquities of the*

^f Comment. in Oseam, Tom. 6. p. 11. G. H. in Jonam. p. 58. B. in Micheam, p. 62. I. Epitaph. in Nepotian. Tom. 1. p. 8. A. Adv. Pelag. l. 3. Tom. 2. p. 102. F.

^g Comment. in Ezek. Tom. 5. p. 259. M. 260. A.

296 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

human condition. Hence the Apostle says, death reigned from *Adam* to *Moses*, even over them that sinned not after the similitude of *Adam's* transgression." The weakness of man to fulfil the law he ^b proves thus, "For that no man can fulfil the law, and do all the things which are commanded, the Apostle elsewhere testifies, saying, *For what the law could not do, &c.*" On those words, *The sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, &c.* he has this note ⁱ, "If this be so, where is that, that the doting old woman (meaning *Pelagius*) devises, that a man may be without sin if he will; and that the commands of God are easy?" And elsewhere ^k, directing himself to *Pelagius*, "You say, says he, that the commands of God are easy, and yet you can't produce one man that has fulfilled them all; answer me, are they easy or difficult? If easy, produce the man that has fulfilled them; if difficult, how durst thou say, the commands of God are easy, which no man hath fulfilled?" Yea, he affirms, that man can do nothing that is good of himself. "Man, says he ^l, from the beginning of his creation makes use of God as his helper; and seeing it is of his grace that he is created, and of

^b Comment. in Gal. Tom. 9. p. 75. M.

ⁱ Comment. in Hierem. Tom. 5. p. 141. B.

^k Ad Ctesiph. adv. Pelag. Tom. 2. p. 85. B.

^l Ad Cyprian. Explan. Ps. 89. Tom. 3. p. 32.

The Cause of God and Truth. 297

his mercy that he subsists and lives, nihil boni operis agere potest absque eo, *he can do no good work without him*; who hath so given free will that he may not deny his own *grace in every work*, lest the liberty of the will should redound to the injury of the Creator, and to the hardening of him, who is so made free, that *without God he knows that he is nothing.*" And elsewhere he observes^m, that "without the Holy Ghost there is no strength," *i. e.* to do any thing that is good. Moreover he declaresⁿ, that "this is the chief righteousness of man to reckon, that whatsoever *power he can have*, non suum esse, sed Domini qui largitus est, *is not his own, but the Lord's, who gives it.*" Yea, he pronounces^o, the man "accursed, who not only puts his hope in man, but him that makes flesh his arm, *i. e.* his own strength; and *whatsoever he does*, non Domini clementiae, sed suae putaverit esse virtutis, *does not think it is owing to the clemency of the Lord, but to his own power.*" He denies, that the understanding of the scriptures, and utterance to declare the mind of God, are in the power of man; "For, says he^p, unless all things which are written were opened by him, who has the key of

^m Comment. in Eph. Tom. 9. p. 96. I.

ⁿ Adv. Pelag. l. 1. Tom. 2. p. 88. H.

^o Comment. in Hierem. Tom. 5. p. 141. D.

^p Ad Paulin. Tom. 1. p. 36. D.

David,

298 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

David, who opens and no man shuts, who shuts and no man opens, nullo alio referente pandentur, they could be opened by no other." And in another place he says^a, "*The opening of the mouth is not in the power of man but of God; as Paul says, a great door, and effectual, is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries, wherefore God is called he that opens.*" The whole work of conversion, repentance, spiritual knowledge, are clearly ascribed by him to the power of God, and not man. He represents^b man as being much in the same case the poor woman was, whom Satan had bound eighteen years, so that she could not look up to heaven, but always on the earth; so man is bowed down, et se erigere non possit, and can't raise himself up, because he is bound by the Devil." On these words, *I'll give them an heart to know me*, he makes this remark^c. "*This is like to that of the Apostle, God is he that worketh in you both to will and to do; for not only our works, but our will, Dei nitatur auxilio, depends upon the help of God.*" And on those words, *Turn thou me and I shall be turned*, he has this note^d; "*We can't fulfil this that we repent, unless we lean on the help of God;*

^a Comment. in Joel. Tom. 6. p. 25. C.

^b Comment. in Isa. Tom. 5. p. 6. E. F.

^c Comment. in Hierem. lb. p. 150. C.

^d Ib. p. 158. I.

The Cause of God and Truth. 299

for after thou shalt convert me, and I shall be converted unto thee, then shall I know that thou art the Lord my God, and that my errors and sins shall not slay me; vide quantum sit auxilium Dei, et quam fragilis humana conditio, *see how great is the help of God, and how frail the condition of man*; that we can't by any means fulfil this, that we repent, *unless the Lord first convert us.*" And in another place^u, having cited *John vi. 44.* thus descants upon it; "When he says, *No man can come to me*, he breaks the proud liberty of free will; for if ever he would come to Christ, unless that is done which follows, *except my heavenly Father draw him*, nec quicquam cupiat et frustra nitatur, *he can desire nothing, and in vain be endeavours.*" And on these words, which he thus reads, *I will give them thought and sense, that they may know me*, he argues^w; "If thought and sense are given by God, and the understanding of the Lord *spring from him who is to be known*, ubi est liberi arbitrii tantum superba jactatio, *where is the proud boasting of free will?*" And having mentioned *Psal. lxxvii. 10.* which he renders thus, *Now have I begun; this is the change of the right hand of the most high*, makes this remark on it^x; "It is the lan-

^u Adv. Pelag. l. 3. Tom. 2. p. 100. L.

^w Ib. l. 2. p. 98. I.

^x Ib. p. 97. B.

300 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

guage of a righteous man, who after meditation in sleep, and distress of conscience, at last says, now have I begun either to repent, or to enter into the light of knowledge; and *this change from good to better, non mearum virium sed dexteræ et potentia Dei est, is not owing to my own strength, but to the right hand and power of God.*" He frequently argues against the power of free will from this consideration, that upon a supposition of this there's no need of prayer; "For, says he, if only the grace of God lies in this, that he hath made us endued with free will, with which we are content, nor do any longer stand in need of his help, lest if we should, our free will would be destroyed; *then we ought by no means to pray any longer*, and thereby engage the goodness of God, that we may daily receive what being once received is in our power;" for "we pray in vain, adds he, if it is in our will to do what we will." "Why should men pray for that from the Lord which they have in the power of their own free will?" He farther argues^y against the power of free will from the grace of God, and the help and assistance which he affords to man; "where, says he^z, there is grace there's no reward of works, but the free

^y Ad Ctesiph. adv. Pelag. p. 84. I. Adv. Pelag. l. 1. p. 88. I. K. l. 2. p. 96. E. F. G. p. 102. A.

^z Ad Demetriad. Tom. 1. p. 23. M.

The Cause of God and Truth. 301

gift of the donor; that the saying of the Apostle may be fulfilled, *It is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy*; and yet to will and nill is ours, but that which is ours, *is not ours*, sine Dei miseratione, *without the mercy of God.*" And elsewhere he observes^a, that "where there is grace and mercy, *free will in part ceases*; for it is only by that that we will, desire, and give an assent to things that are liked; but it is *in the power of the Lord* that that which we desire, labour for, and endeavour after, *we are able to fulfil*, illius ope et auxilio, *by his help and assistance.*" And in another place he says^b, "If not one, nor few, nor many, but all, are governed by their own will, ubi erit auxilium Dei, *where will be the help of God?* Then how do you explain *Psal. xxxvii. 23. Jer. x. 23. Jobn iii. 27. 1 Cor. iv. 7, &c?*" And Again^c, he asks, "Where are they that say, that man may be governed by his own will? That such a power of free will is given, that the mercy and justice of God are taken away? Let them be ashamed that say so." He allows of, and pleads for such a free will, as is consistent with, and depends upon the grace and power of God;

^a Adv. Pelag. l. 3. Tom. 2. p. 101. A.

^b Ib. l. 1. p. 91. B. vid. etiam, Ep. ad Ctesiph. adv. Pelag. p. 84. B.

^c Comment. in Hierem. Tom. 5. p. 133. D. E. p. 134. F.

" not

302 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

"not that, says he ^d, free will is taken away from man by the grace of God, but *the liberty it self*, Dominum habere debeat adiutorem, *ought to have God for its helper.*" He owns ^e, that "it is ours to will and to run, but that our will and running may be accomplished, belongs to *the mercy of God*; and it is so brought about, that in our willing and running, free will may be preserved, and in the consummation of our will and race, Dei cuncta potentiae relinquuntur, *all things may be left to the power of God.*" Yea, he argues, that the *Pelagians*, and not such as himself, destroyed free will; "they boast, says he ^f, up and down, that free will is destroyed by us; when, on the contrary, they ought to observe, that they destroy the liberty of the will, who abuse it, contrary to the grace of the donor. Who destroys free will? He who always gives thanks to God, and whatsoever flows in his rivulet, he refers to the fountain? Or, he who says, depart from me, for I am clean, I have no need of thee? Thou hast once given me freedom of will, that I may do what I will, why dost thou thrust in thy self again, that I can do nothing unless thou compleatest thine own gifts in me?" Once more he ob-

^d Comment. in Ezech. Tom. 5. p. 196. K.

^e Adv. Pelag. l. 1. 87. K.

^f Ad Ctesiphont. adv. Pelag. p. 84. M.

serves,

The Cause of God and Truth. 303

serves^s, “That it is not in this we differ from brute beasts, that we were made with a free will, but in this, that *this free will depends upon the help of God*, illiusque per singula ope indiget, *and stands in need of his assistance in every action*, which you (Pelagians) don’t mean; but this you mean, that he that once hath free will does not want God for his helper.” From hence we may better understand *Jerom’s* meaning, when he is speaking in favour of free will, as he does in many places; though it is easy to observe, that he sometimes^h considers free will as man was endued with it at his first creation; at other times he speaksⁱ of the power of it, with respect to natural and civil actions, to which also he supposes the power of God was necessary^k; and very often of the freedom of it, as opposed^l to force and violence, which it cannot admit of. He also observes^m, that it is not always the same, and is to be regarded according to the mode, time, and

^s Ib. p. 85. G. H.

^h Ad Damasum, Tom. 3. p. 43. H. Comment. in Zech. Tom. 6. p. 121. E. Comment. in Eccl. Tom. 7. p. 37. E.

ⁱ Comment. in Isa. Tom. 5. p. 4. H. Comment. in Ezek. Ib. p. 231. F.

^k Ad Ctesiphont. adv. Pelag. p. 85. A.

^l Ad Demetriad. Tom. 1. p. 24. B. adv. Jovinian. Tom. 2. l. 2. p. 25. C. ad Damasum, Tom. 3. p. 41. K. ad Hedibiam, Ib. p. 46. C. 49. H. Comment. in Eccl. Tom. 7. p. 34. D. Comment. in Philemon. Tom. 9. p. 116. B.

^m Adv. Pelag. l. 3. p. 101.

304 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

condition of man's frailty. Now in one or other of these senses are the passages to be taken which Dr. *Whitby* has cited ^a from this writer in favour of free will. It must be owned, that *Jerom* sometimes drops some things incautiously, and without guard, which are not easily reconciled to his avowed principles; but then these passages should not be urged against his declared opinion and sentiments.

^a Discourse, &c. p.384. Postscript, p.562. Ed. 2. 374,539.





C H A P. IV.

Of EFFICACIOUS GRACE.

DR. *Whitby* ° affirms, "That the Fathers generally teach, that God doth only persuade, and by his Spirit assist, those that are willing to be good; but leaves them still to neglect and resist his persuasions, not laying them under a necessity to be good; because that would destroy the virtue and reward of being so." In proof of which he produces but two or three testimonies, which will be hereafter considered. And in another place he says^p, "As for the antiquity of the irresistibleness of grace, he (*Dr. Edwards*) hath only one, *St. Austin*, to produce, against an hundred testimonies of the *Fathers* cited by *Vossius*, to prove, that God laid no necessity upon man's will to act; as he must do, if he act irresistibly upon it, that being necessary which cannot be otherwise." All which pains might have been spared, for none say, that God lays any necessity of co-action or force upon the wills of men; but that by

° Discourse, &c. p. 266. Ed. 2. 259, 260.

^p Postscript, p. 565. Ed. 2. 542.

306 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

the power of his grace he moves upon them, and influences them to that which is good, according to their nature. Besides, *Vossius*, after he had made the citations referred to, and which regard the article of free will, already considered, observes¹, that these writers were far from *Pelagianism*, and that according to them the will remained free, and all things are ascribed to grace; which he undertakes more fully to explain, and among the rest says, "Every good work, as such, is positively from the Holy Spirit, because whatsoever hath a being, as good and supernatural, that it has from grace. From the free will indeed it is only privatively, as it does not resist grace, when it could resist; that it can resist, it has of it self; that it can to will to resist, it has from grace." And elsewhere he says², "I would not have it so taken, as if nothing could be produced from them (the *Fathers*) which may seem to intimate, that grace is bestowed from an absolute will to convert;" and then mentions a passage from *Basil*, cited by *Petrus Diaconus*, and others; "Thou canst do all things, and there's none can contradict thee, for when thou wilt thou savest, and none resists thy will." And adds, "Also memorable is that of *Ambrose*, God calls whom he pleases, and

¹ Hist. Pelag. l. 7. Par. 2. p. 717, 718.

² Ib. l. 6. Thef. 10. p. 553, 554.

whom

The Cause of God and Truth. 307

whom he will he makes religious." In the following *Numbers* I shall make it appear, that it was the sentiment of the ancient writers, that regeneration, conversion, sanctification, faith, &c. are wrought in the soul through the energy of the Spirit of God, and the powerful and insuperable efficacy of divine grace, and are not the fruits and effects of mere moral suasion.

NUMB. I.

CLEMENS ROMANUS. A.D. 69.

CLement was an admirer of the grace of God in vocation and sanctification; for he not only speaks of grace in general, as God's gift, when he says^{*}, "Let us be joined to them, to whom, *ἡ χάρις ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ δίδεται*, *grace is given from God*;" but observes, that faith, and other particular graces, are also the gifts of God; and in a very pathetick manner takes notice of the goodness of God in the free donation of them, saying[†], "How blessed and wonderful are *the gifts of God*, O beloved! Life with immortality, splendor with righteousness, truth with freedom, *πίστις ἐν πεποιθήσει*, *ἐλπίς ἐν ἀγαπῇ*, *faith with confidence*,

^{*} Ep. ad Corinth. i. p. 68.

[†] Ib. p. 78.

308 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

continence with holiness." Of which last he elsewhere says^u, "He that is chaste in the flesh let him not be proud or insolent, knowing that, *ερεος εστιν ο επιχορηγων αυτω τηχεστειαν*, *it is another who furnishes him with the gift of continence.*" And a little after, in the same page, having mentioned the blessings which God has prepared for us before we were born, draws this inference; "Therefore since we have *all these things from him*, we ought, *κατα παντα*, in all things to give thanks to him, to whom be glory for ever and ever. *Amen.*" In the conclusion of his epistle^w, he prays, "That God would *give* to every soul that calls upon his great and holy name, faith, fear, peace, patience, long-suffering, continence, chastity, and sobriety, that they may rightly please his name."

N U M B. II.

BARNABAS. A.D. 70.

Barnabas speaks of the work of grace as a new creation, or as a formation of man again, which requires almighty power; his words in one place are these^x, "Wherefore

^u Ib. p. 88.

^w Ib. p. 130.

^x Barnab. Ep. Par. 1. § 5. p. 221, 222.

having

The Cause of God and Truth. 309

having renewed us by the remission of our sins, *ἐποίησεν ἡμᾶς ἄλλον τύπον, ὡς παιδίον*, he hath made us another form, as a little child, to have a soul as though he had made us again; for the scripture says concerning us, as he said to the Son, *Let us make man after our image, and after our likeness*. — Again, says he, I will shew thee how in the last days he hath made, *δεύτεραν πλασιν*, a second formation for us; the Lord saith, behold I will make the last as the first — behold, therefore, *ἡμεῖς ἀναπεπλασμεθα*, we are made again; as he again says in another prophet, Behold, saith the Lord, *I will take out their stony hearts, and I will put in them fleshy ones*.” And in another place^y, speaking of the sanctification of the sabbath day, he expresses himself thus; “When we receive the righteous promise, of sin being no more, *γεγονότων δὲ καινῶν πάντων ὑπο κυρίου*, being made all new by the Lord, then shall we be able to sanctify it, being first sanctified our selves.” And a little after says he^z, “Receiving the remission of sins, and hoping in the name of the Lord, *ἐγνομεθα καινοί, πάλιν ἐξ ἀρχῆς κλιζόμενοι*, we become new, being created again as at the beginning.” Repentance, spiritual wisdom and knowledge, are according to him pure gifts of the

^y Ib. § 11. p. 244.

^z Ib. § 12. p. 246.

310 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

grace of God; for, says he^a, "He dwells in us who were under the servitude of death, opening to us the door of the temple, which is the mouth; μετανοιαν διδως ημιν, and giving repentance to us, introduces us into the incorruptible temple." He observes^b, that Christ "chose his Apostles to preach the Gospel, οτις υπερ πασαν αμαρτιαν αναμωλετες, being more sinful than all sin it self; that he might shew he came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance." And in another place he says^c, "See how well *Moses* gave the law, but whence is it that they know and understand these things? We therefore justly understanding the commandments speak as the Lord hath willed; wherefore he hath circumcised our ears and hearts, ως συνημεν ταυτα, that we may understand these things." Wherefore he blesses the Lord for what knowledge and understanding in divine things he is pleased to give, saying^d, "Blessed be our Lord, ο σοφισαν ης ηςν δεμεν εν ημιν των κρυπτων αυτης, who hath put in us wisdom and understanding of his hidden things." To which may be added that prayer of his^e, "God that governs all the world, δων υμιν σοφισαν, give you wisdom, understanding, prudence, and knowledge of his commandments, with patience."

^a Ib. p. 247.

^c Ib. § 8. p. 233.

^e Ib. Par. 2. § 3. p. 253.

^b Ib. § 4. p. 218.

^d Ib. § 5. p. 221.

The Cause of God and Truth. 311

N U M B. III.

J U S T I N. A. D. 150.

Justin Martyr asserts the necessity of the grace of God to the right understanding of the Scriptures; *ει εν τις μη μελα μεγαλης χερει της παρα Θεου λαβοι*, "unless, says he^f, any therefore should undertake with the great grace which is from God, to understand the things which are said and done by the prophets, it will be of no advantage to him to seem to read the words or facts, unless he can render a reason for them." And in another place, speaking to Trypho the Jew, and those that were with him, he says^g, "Do you think, O men, that we could ever have been able to have understood these things in the Scriptures, *ει μη θεληματι τε θελησαντι αυτα ελαβομεν χερει τε νοησαι*, unless by the will of him that wills these things we had received grace to understand them." Addressing himself to the same men, he says^h, "Cease to deceive your selves and them that hear you, and learn of us, *των σωφιδεντων απο της τε Χριστης χερει*, who are made wise by the grace of Christ." And having mentioned the text in

^f Dialog. cum Tryph. p. 319.

^g Ib. p. 346.

^h Ib. p. 250.

312 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

Matt. xi. 27. he adds ⁱ, "Therefore he hath revealed all things to us, which from the Scripture, *δια της χάριτος αὐτοῦ νενουκταμεν*, *through his grace we have an understanding of*, knowing him to be the first born of God, and before all creatures." Yea, says he ^k, "*To us is given to hear, and to understand, and to be saved by this Christ, and to know all the things of the Father.*" Nay, *Eusebius* says ^l, that he openly declares in his dialogue with *Trypho*, "*how, ἡ θεία χάρις αὐτὸν ἐπὶ τὸν τῆς πίστεως παρορμησέ λόγον*, *the grace of God impell'd him to the doctrine of faith*," i. e. powerfully wrought upon him to embrace and make a profession of it; which expresses the efficacy of divine grace in its irresistible and unfrustrable operations upon his heart, which *Justin* had an experience of.

Dr. Whitby ^m cites a passage from this writer, in which he says, that "God sent his Son into the world, *ὡς πείθων, ἔβιαζόμενον*, *as persuading, but not compelling man to be good.*" But no such words are to be found in the place he refers to. *Justin* there says ⁿ, that "to be from the beginning is not ours; but us, who chuse by the rational powers which he gives, to follow those

ⁱ *Ib.* p. 326.

^k *Ib.* p. 350.

^l *Ecclesiastical Hist.* l. 4. c. 18. p. 140.

^m Discourse on the five Points, p. 266. Ed. 2. 260.

ⁿ Apolog. 2. pro Christian. p. 58.

The Cause of God and Truth. 313

things which are grateful to him, *ἡ δὲ αἰσιν αὐτοῦ πείθει, he persuades and leads to faith.*" That God persuades men to believe no body denies; nor does any say that he compels them to believe, or to be good against their wills; but the question is, whether his persuasions are merely moral? or, Whether they are attended with an internal, powerful, and unfrustrable operation of his grace? It looks as if *Justin* meant the latter, since he adds, "What human laws could not effect, that the Λόγος, or Word, being divine, has performed." Now human laws working only by moral suasion are deficient; but the divine Word, or Son of God, working in a way of irresistible grace, produces that which they cannot.

NUMB. IV.

IRENÆUS. A.D. 180.

I*renæus*, in many places, shews that the Spirit and Grace of God are necessary to the knowledge of God, to our performance of good works, and bringing forth good fruits of righteousness; for, says he, "The Lord hath taught us, that *no man can know God, nisi Deo docente, hoc est sine*

314 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

Deo non cognosci Deum, *unless God teaches him, that is, God is not, or cannot be known without God.*" And in another place^p, "Him we rightly shew is known by none, unless by the Son, and such to whom the Son will reveal him; for the Son reveals him to all, *to whom the Father would be known, et neque sine bona voluntate patris, neque sine administratione filii cognoscet quisquam Deum, and neither without the good will and pleasure of the Father, nor without the administration of the Son, can any one know God.*" And in the same place he represents men in a state of nature as comparable to stones, in whom Christ, by the mighty power of his grace, works the same kind of faith as was in *Abraham*; for having cited *Matt. iii. 9.* he makes this observation, "This Jesus did, drawing us off from the religion of stones, and *translating us, a nostris duris et infructuosis cogitationibus et similem Abrahæ fidem constituens, from our hard and unfruitful thoughts, putting in us faith like to that of Abraham.*" Very observable, and much to our purpose, is the following passage of this ancient writer, "As, says he^q, of dry wheat, one lump, or one loaf, cannot be made without moisture, so neither we, being many, *can be made one in Christ Jesus, sine aqua quæ de*

^p Ib. c. 16. p. 333.

^q Ib. l. 3. c. 19. p. 280.

The Cause of God and Truth. 315

coelo est, *without the water which is from heaven.* And as the dry earth, if it receives not moisture, does not bring forth fruit, so likewise *we*, lignum aridum existentes primum, nunquam fructificaremus vitam, sine superna voluntaria pluvia, hoc est Spiritu sancto, *being first a dry tree, can never bring forth fruit unto life without the rain which comes freely from above, that is the Holy Spirit.*" And a little after, having compared the Spirit of God to dew, adds, "qua propter necessarius nobis est ros Dei, *wherefore the dew of God is necessary for us*, that we be not burnt up, nor become unfruitful." And when he elsewhere says^r, facere proprium est benignitatis Dei, fieri autem proprium est hominis naturae, "*to make belongs to the kindness or grace of God, to be made is the property of man's nature.*" What else does he suggest, but that God is active, and men passive, as in the old, so in the new creation?

Dr. Whitby^s, to prove that the *Fathers* taught, that God only persuades men, and leaves them under a power to neglect and resist his persuasions, cites a passage from *Irenaeus*^t, in which he says, that "God redeems his from ~~the~~ the *apostate Spirit*, non vi sed suadela, *not by force, but by persuasion*;

^r Ib. l. 4. c. 76. p. 422.

^s Discourse on the Five Points, p. 266. Ed. 2. 260.

^t Adv. Haeref. l. 5. c. 1. p. 432.

quem-

316 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

quemadmodum decebat Deum suadentem et non vim inferentem accipere quae vellet, *as it became God to receive what he would by persuasion and not by force.*" But upon examining the place, it will appear, that *Irenaeus* is speaking not of God's operation upon the hearts of men, but of Christ's redeeming his from the apostate spirit rationally, in a way of righteousness, mildly, gently, and not by force and violence; and that the persuasion, whatever *Irenaeus* means by it, is used not with the persons redeemed, but with the apostate spirit who had usurped dominion over them.

N U M B. V.

CLEMENS ALEXANDRINUS.

A. D. 190.

Clement of *Alexandria* must be reckoned among the asserters of the necessity of the grace of God to perform that which is good; and of the power and efficacy of it in the hearts of men producing faith, &c. for in one place he says^u, that "men ought to have a sound mind, which does not repent of a studious search after that which is good; *περὸς ὅπερ μάλιστα τῆς θείας χρῆζομεν χάριτος,*

^u Stromat. l. 5. p. 548.

The Cause of God and Truth. 317

in order to which especially we stand in need of divine grace, of right doctrine, of a pure affection of mind, *καὶ τῆς τοῦ πατρὸς προσέκλυσιν*, and of the Father's drawing to himself." And in another place he observes^w, that "few knew the Son of God as Peter did, whom he pronounces blessed, because flesh and blood had not revealed the truth to him, but his Father which is in heaven; plainly signifying, that a man is a *Gnostic*, or endued with knowledge, so as to know the Son of the Almighty, not by his flesh, which was conceived, *ἀλλὰ δι' αἰνῆς τῆς δυναμὸς τοῦ πατρὸς*, but by the Father's power." He strongly^x disputes against the *Basilidians*, who held, that faith was natural, and proper to men, and arose from some preceding natural necessity; whereas he affirms it to be something that comes from above, that is divine, and springs from the grace of God; his words are these^y, "Faith is not to be calumniated, *ὡς ἐυκόλον τε καὶ πανδημιον*, as easy and vulgar, and what every one has — I say therefore, that faith, whether it is founded on love or on fear, as the adversaries say, *θεῖον τι εἶναι*, is something divine." And elsewhere he says^z, "The conjecture of truth is one thing, and truth it self another; the likeness of it one thing,

^w Stromat. l. 6. p. 680.

^y Ib. l. 2. p. 372.

^x Ib. l. 2. p. 363.

^z Ib. l. 1. p. 288.

and

318 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

and that it self another; the one comes by learning and exercise, the other by power and faith; διὰ χάρις καὶ διὰ δόξαν, *for the doctrine of godliness is a gift, and faith a grace.* Again he says^a, “It remains, that διὰ χάριν, *by divine grace,* and by the Word alone, which is from God, we understand that which is unknown.”

NUMB. VI.

TERTULLIAN. A.D. 200.

Tertullian ascribes all that a man has and does, in a spiritual way, to the grace of God, and the whole work of grace to his mighty power. At the beginning of his *treatise of Patience* he confesses, that he was very unfit to write on that subject, as being, homo nullius boni, *a worthless man*; and observes^b, “That as evil things, so some good things are of such a *prodigious magnitude, that, ad capienda et praeſtanda ea, ſola gratia divinae inspirationis operetur, only the grace of divine inspiration can work in us to receive and perform them.*” The virtue of continence he makes to be the gift of

^a Stromat. l. 5. p. 588.

^b Tertull. de patientia, c. 1. p. 159.

God,

The Cause of God and Truth. 319

God, on the account of which none should boast in themselves, but give God the glory; his words are these^c, "And if the virtue of continence is bestowed by God, why dost thou glory as if thou hadst not received it? And if thou hast not received it, what hast thou that is not given to thee? But by this it is plain, that it is not given to thee by God, because thou dost not ascribe it to him alone." And in another place, speaking of the knowledge of God and Christ, he expresses himself thus^d, "By whom is truth found *out without God*? To whom is God known *without Christ*? By whom is Christ explored *without the Holy Spirit*? To whom is the Holy Spirit applied *without the mystery of faith*?" Elsewhere he says^e, "When a renewed soul comes to believe through the *second birth*, ex aqua et superna virtute, *which is of water and power from above*, the curtain of former corruption being drawn, beholds all its own light." Again, having mentioned a passage in *Psal.* xlv. 4. which he reads, *thy right hand shall lead thee wonderfully*, makes this note on it^f, "Virtus scilicet gratiae spiritualis qua Christi agnitio deducitur, *namely the power of spiritual grace, by which the knowledge of Christ is brought on.*" And a little after,

^c De Virgin. Veland. c. 13. p. 202.

^d De anima, c. 1. p. 304.

^e Ib. c. 41. p. 343.

^f Adv. Marcion. l. 3. c. 14. p. 489.

speak-

320 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

speaking of the name of Jesus, as a name under which the *Jews* did not expect the Messiah, adds ^g, “For neither tho’ we, per Dei gratiam, through the grace of God, obtain an understanding of his mysteries, also acknowledge this name as appointed for Christ, therefore will the thing be known to the *Jews*, from whom wisdom is taken away.” And in the same *Chapter* he says ^h, that “the possession of eternal life is not by *Moses*; that is, not by the discipline of the law, but comes by *Jesus*; that is, per evangelii gratiam, by the grace of the Gospel.” And a little after, upon the types and figures of Christ he makes this observation ⁱ, “That the more incredible any thing is, the more offensive, if it is nakedly preached; and the more magnificent it is, the more is it to be overshadowed, ut difficultas intellectus gratiam Dei quaereret, that the difficulty of the understanding may seek after the grace of God.” Citing *Luke* xi. 40. he observes ^k, that “Christ by this saying plainly demonstrates, ad eundem Deum pertinere munditias hominis exterioris et interioris, that the cleansing both of the outward and inward man belongs to the same God, whose they are both.” And in another place ^l having mentioned *Eph.* ii. 10.

^g *Ib.* c. 16. p. 490.

ⁱ *Ib.* c. 18. p. 492.

^l *Ib.* l. 5. c. 17. p. 609.

^h *Ib.* p. 491.

^k *Ib.* l. 4. c. 27. p. 548.

The Cause of God and Truth. 321

he has this note, "It is one thing to make, and another to create, but both he gives to one; man is the workmanship of the Creator, the same therefore who hath made hath created in Christ. With respect to substance, *he hath made him*, quantum ad gratiam condidit, *with respect to grace, he hath created him*. Inspect the context." To which may be added that saying of his ^m, *Fiunt, non nascuntur Christiani*, "*Men are made, not born Christians.*"

NUMB. VII.

ORIGENES ALEXANDRINUS.

A. D. 230.

O*Rigen*, though a very unguarded writer, and though a considerable part of his works have been interpolated by *Ruffinus*, said to be a favourer of *Pelagius*; yet has many passages in his writings which shew, that he thought that regeneration, and all that is truly and spiritually good, are owing to the grace and power of God. "It must be known, says he ⁿ, that all that men have *is from the grace of God*, for they have nothing of debt; *for who hath first given to*

^m Apolog. c. 18. p. 18.

ⁿ Origen. in Rom. l. 10. fol. 223. B.

322 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

him, and it shall be recompenced to him again? Wherefore it is grace, whatever he has, who was not, and is a receiver from him, who always was, and is, and will be for ever." He intimates, that all good thoughts are from the Spirit of God. "We pray, says he^o, that the light of the knowledge of the glory of God might shine into our hearts, the Spirit of God being present with our imaginative faculty, *καὶ παρλαζοντα* *ημας τζ τς Θεου*, and suggesting to us the things of God." He represents all manner of virtues as wrought in us by a divine hand, and not as the produce of nature. "Images dedicated to God, and becoming him, says he^r, are not such as are prepared by mechanic artificers; but what are plained by the Logos or Word of God, *καὶ μορφωμενα εν ημιν, ας απελας*, and formed in us even those virtues which are the images of the first born of every creature, in whom are the examples of righteousness, temperance, wisdom, godliness, and the rest of virtues." Yea, he ascribes the duties and actions of the saints to the energy of the same divine person: "As, says he^a, the soul quickens and moves the body, which of it self has no living motion; so the Logos or Word, *κινων ετι τα δεοντα καὶ ενεργων*, inciting with energy

^o Contr. Cels. l. 4. p. 227.

^r Ib. l. 8. p. 389.

^a Ib. l. 6. p. 309, 310.

The Cause of God and Truth. 323

to things which ought to be done, moves the whole body the church, and every member of them that are of the church, *doing nothing without the word.*" Whatever knowledge men have of God in a spiritual way, springs from divine grace, according to him. "Those words in *Matth. xi. 27.* he says^r, manifestly shew, that God is known, *Dei tui χάρις*, by a certain divine favour or grace, which is infused into the soul, not without God, but by a sort of an *afflatus* or inspiration." And in another place he observes^s, that "God opens the mouth, the ears, and eyes, that we may speak, perceive, and hear the things that are God's." He must be a stranger to *Origen's* writings, who knows not that he frequently suggests the necessity of the grace and assistance of God to understand the Scriptures. I need not give instances. The work of sanctification he attributes to the Spirit of God: "Let us endeavour, says he^t, that we may not be unworthy of this so great and sublime an understanding, *i. e.* of the mystical sense of the shew-bread, but that our soul may first be made an holy place, and in the holy place we may take in holy mysteries, *through the grace of the Holy Spirit, ex quo sanctificatur omne quod sanctum est, by whom is*

^r Ib. l. 7. p. 361.

^s In Exod. Homil. 3. fol. 32. C.

^t In Lev. Homil. 13. fol. 88. H.

324 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

sanctified every thing that is holy." And in another place^u, "The grace of the Holy Spirit is present, that those things which are not substantially holy may be made holy by the participation of him. Seeing therefore, First, That they may be, they have from God the Father. Secondly, That they may be rational they have from the Word. Thirdly, That they may be *holy they have from the Holy Spirit.*" The change that is made in man in conversion he denies to be the effect of moral suasion, but ascribes it to the power and efficacy of divine grace. Having mentioned these words in *Matth.* iii. 9. *Think not to say, &c.* he observes^v, that "they teach us that unbelievers, who are called stones because of their stony hearts, δυναμει Θεου μεταβαλεν οους τε ειναι, may be changed by the power of God from stones to children of Abraham." "Celsus, says he^x, may laugh at what is said, or the Jew, whom he introduces, yet it must be said, that many as if unwilling have come to Christianity, πνευματι την τρεφαντη αυτων το ηγαμενικον αερινδιον, a certain spirit suddenly turning their intellectual faculty, from hating the *Logos* or word to die for him." And in the same work he has these words^y,

^u Περι αρχων, l. 1. c. 3. fol. 118. A.

^v Comment. in Joan. p. 115.

^x Contr. Cels. l. 1. p. 35.

^y Ib. l. 3. p. 152.

The Cause of God and Truth. 325

“ The doctrine of those who were first sent and laboured to constitute churches, and their preaching, were indeed *with persuasion, but not such* as is among the professors of the wisdom of *Plato*, or any other *philosophers*, who have nothing more than human nature; but the demonstration of the Apostles of Jesus, given by God, had a *force of persuading from the spirit and power*; wherefore their word, or rather God’s, ran swiftly and sharply, and thereby *changed* many of them who were by nature and custom sinners, whom no man could change by any punishment whatsoever; the word transformed them, shaping and forming them according to his will.” Again he observes², “ The divine word says, that what is said, though it is in it self true, and is fit to persuade; yet is not sufficient to reach the human soul, *εαν μιν η δυναμις τις δεσθεν δοθη*, unless a certain power is given from God to him that speaks, and grace flourishes in what is said, and this is not without God in them who speak with energy.” To which may be added the following expressions of his³, “ Now the word of his preaching is known to all, so as that it is received by very many almost in all the world, that they may understand what are believed not by

² Ib. l. 6. p. 276. Vid. l. 1. p. 21. et l. 5. p. 231.

³ Περὶ αρχων, l. 4. c. 1. fol. 151. D.

326 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

persuafory words of wisdom, but by demonstration of the spirit and power ; wherefore they may conclude they are *brought to faith and credulity*, coelesti virtute imo etiam plusquam coelesti, *by an heavenly power, yea, by more than an heavenly one.*"

Once more, "This, says he^b, is a new thing, that those who are strangers from the covenants of God, aliens from the promises, and afar off from the truth, *δυναμὶ τινὶ θεῷ*, *by a certain divine power* receive it." Yea, sometimes he expresses himself as though he thought some sort of force and violence were used with men in the conversion and salvation of them. "The only begotten Son of God is present, he says^c, he defends, he keeps, he draws us to himself ; hear how he speaks ; *And, lo, I am with you unto the end of the world* ; but neither is it sufficient that he is *with us*, sed quodam modo vim nobis facit, ut nos pertrahat ad salutem, *but in some sort he forces us that he may draw us unto salvation* ; for he says in another place, *when I shall be lifted up, I will draw all unto me*. You see how that he not only invites the willing, but draws those that delay." And a little after, "The Lord himself, the Father, does not neglect the dispensation of our salvation, for he not only calls us to

^b Contr. Cels. l. 8. p. 405.

^c In Num. Homil. 20. fol. 131, 132. I. K.

The Cause of God and Truth. 327

salvation, but he draws; for so the Lord says in the Gospel, *No man comes to me but whom my heavenly Father draws.* But the father of the family, who sent his servants to invite his friends to the marriage of his son, after they who were first invited excused themselves, says to the servants, go forth to the highways and alleys, and whomsoever ye find, compel them to come in; so therefore we are *not only invited by God, sed et trahimur et cogimur ad salutem, but we are drawn and compelled unto salvation.*" Moreover he signifies, that this call of God to the participation of his grace, entirely arises from his sovereign will and pleasure. "The God of Gods, he says^d, calls from the east and west to partake of himself by Jesus Christ, *ὡς βεληται, whom he pleases:*" Wherefore there should be no boasting in the creature, but all glorying should be in God. "There are, he observes^e, some among the *Gentiles*, of good manners and honest behaviour, who yet don't refer what they have to God, nor acknowledge the grace given to them by him, but either ascribe it to their own industry or glory in their masters and instructors; but the Apostle shews to us, that *all that is good is from God, and given by the Holy Spirit, as*

^d Contr. Cels. l. 8. p. 381.

^e In Rom. l. 9. fol. 211. E.

328 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

the Apostle *James* says, *Chap. i. 17.* that he that glories *may glory in the Lord.*" "That which is worthy of boasting, he says ^f, *ἐκ τοῦ θεοῦ ἢ ἀπὸ ἀνθρώπου ἐστὶν ὁ θεός, is not ours, but is the gift of God; from him is wisdom, from him is strength, and so of the rest.*" To all which may be added the following words of his ^g, which not only expresses his own, but the sense of the whole church at that time; "It is the united sense of the whole church, that all the law is indeed spiritual; yet these things which the law breathes out are not known to all, *but to them only, to whom the grace of the Holy Spirit is given, in the word of wisdom and knowledge.*"

N U M B. VIII.

CYPRIAN. A.D. 250.

C*yprian* clearly expresses his sense of the efficacy of divine grace in the sanctification of a sinner, and of the continuance of it, for the carrying on, and perfecting of that work, as well as of the need the saints always stand in of the aids of it for the performance of every good work. In one of

^f Comment. in Matt. p. 227. Vid. Περὶ ἀσχαρ, l. 3. c. 1. fol. 139. B.

^g Περὶ ἀσχαρ, l. 1. Proem. fol. 112. C.

The Cause of God and Truth. 319

his *Epistles*^h he seems surprized at his own conversion, and wonders how it was possible that it should be, when he had lain in darkness, was first a stranger to light and truth, so implicated in the errors of a past life, and so obsequious to sin and vice; this he ascribes to *divine grace in his second birth, which, desuper lumen infudit, postquam coelitus Spiritu hausto in novum hominem reparavit, infused light from above, and after the Spirit was derived from heaven repaired him a new man*: And then goes on to beat down all boasting in the creature, and to give the whole glory to God. In his *Treatise of the Lord's Prayer* he says many things which confirm this. Upon the first clause in that prayer he makes this remarkⁱ, "A new man, a regenerated person, and one *restored to his God, per ejus gratiam, through his grace*, says, in the first place, *Father*, because now he begins to be a son." And a little after^k, "Most beloved brethren, says he, we ought to consider and understand not only this, that we call *Father which is in heaven*, but we add and say, *Our Father*, i. e. of them that believe; of them, who being *sanctified by him, et gratiae spiritualis nativitate reparati, and repaired through the birth of spiritual grace*, be-

^h Ep. 2. ad Donat. p. 6.

ⁱ De Oratione Dominica, p. 265.

^k Ib. p. 266.

330 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

gin to be the children of God." And upon the *first* petition, *Hallowed be thy name*, he has this observation¹, "Not that we should desire of God, that he may be sanctified by our prayers, but that we should request of him, that his name may be sanctified *in us*. Moreover, by whom is God *sanctified*, qui ipse sanctificat, *who himself sanctifies*? But because he says, *Be ye holy, for I am holy*, this we desire and ask, that we who are sanctified in baptism, *might persevere* in that which we begin to be; and *this* we daily pray for, opus est enim nobis quotidiana sanctificatione, *for we have need of daily sanctification*, that we who daily sin may purge away our sins by a daily sanctification; which sanctification is what is *bestowed upon us*, de Dei dignatione, *through the favour of God*." And a little after, "This we ask night and day, that *sanctification and vivification*, quae de Dei gratia sumitur, ipsius protectione servetur, *which proceed from the grace of God, might be preserved by his protection*." Upon the *third* petition, *Thy will be done in earth, as in heaven*, he has this note^m; "We add and say this, not that God may do what he will, but that we may do what God wills, for who hath resisted God that he may'nt do what he will? But because we are withstood by the devil, that

¹ Ib.

^m Ib. p. 267.

The Cause of God and Truth. 331

our minds and actions might not in all respects obey God, we pray and desire, that the will of God may be done *in us*; which that it may be done *in us*, opus est Dei voluntate id est, ope ejus et protectione, *there is need of the will of God, that is of his help and protection*; for no man is strong, suis viribus, by his own strength, but is safe through the grace and mercy of God." And a little after speaking of the combat between the flesh and the spirit, he adds, "Therefore we earnestly desire, that an agreement may be made between *these two*, ope et auxilio Dei, by the help and assistance of God; that whilst the will of God is done both in the spirit and in the flesh, the soul may be saved, quae per eum renata est, which is regenerated by him." And in another treatise of his concerning patience he thus speaksⁿ, "This virtue we have in common with God; from hence patience begins; from hence its glory and worth take their rise; the original and greatness of patience spring, Deo auctore, from God the author."

ⁿ De bono patientiae, p. 313.



332 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

NUMB. IX.

EUSEBIUS CAESARIENSIS.

A. D. 330.

Eusebius represents conversion as a wonderful change wrought in the soul through the power of divine grace; "Who should be those *Canaanites*, says he °, but we, who before were aliens, and who out of all nations that were formerly prophane and ungodly are preserved sheep for Christ; οἱ καὶ διὰ τῆς αὐτῆς χάριτος μεταβέβλημεθα, *who also are changed by his grace*, and understanding the things before prophesied of, have received the true knowledge of the word of the Lord." And in another place he breaks out in a pathetic exclamation, after this manner °, "Who is he that is not amazed at this surprizing affair, when he sees such who from the beginning worshipped stones, wood, devils, brutes, demons, reptiles, &c. — who in their manner of living differ'd nothing from the savage beasts, οὐκ οὐκ διὰ τῆς τῆς σωτηρίας ἡμῶν ἐνθεῶν δυνάμεων μεταβλήθητε καὶ ὡσπερ ἐξ ἐλεῶν ἑτέροι γεγονότες, *now through the divine power of our Saviour changed, and as it were become other men.*" All which

° Demonstr. Evangel. l. 10. p. 484.

° Preparat. Evangel. l. 1. c. 5. p. 21.

The Cause of God and Truth. 333

he supposes was brought about not by moral suasion, or merely by the ministry of the word, but by a secret, unspeakable, and almighty power which attended it, to which he always ^a ascribes the success of the Gospel: "You have, says he^r, plain and evident demonstrations, *i. e.* in prophecy, from whom the Gospel should begin, even from Christ himself, by whom it should be preached, namely, by his Apostles; besides, also, *ποια δυναμις κατελθουσα, οτι ην ανθρωπειαν*, with what power it should obtain or overcome, that it should not be by that which is human." It would be too tedious to transcribe all the passages of this kind, which are observable in this writer; I shall only add, that he considered sanctification as the peculiar work of the Spirit of God; as appears from his following words^s; "Wherefore the Holy Spirit dwells in a friendly manner with the saints only, being imparted by the Son to those whom the Father would approve of, *καὶ τὰς αὐτὸν ἐκτρέφει τοὺς πάντας αγαθῶν*, and this is his work to sanctify all, to whom he gives some one or more of his gifts."

^a Vid. Eccl. Hist. l. 2. c. 1. p. 39. c. 3. p. 41. c. 14. p. 52. l. 3. c. 37. p. 109. Preparat. Evangel. l. 1. c. 4. p. 10. l. 2. c. 4. p. 68.

^r Demonstr. Evangel. l. 3. Proem. p. 89.

^s De Eccles. Theolog. l. 3. c. 6. p. 174.

334 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

NUMB. X.

ATHANASIUS. A.D. 350.

Athanasius acknowledges the necessity of divine grace, and the efficacy of it, in sanctification, when he says¹; “As the Son, the giver of the Spirit, does not disdain to say, that as man he *cast out devils by the Spirit*; so likewise the same being the giver of the Spirit, disdains not to say, *The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me*, with respect to his being *made flesh*, as *John* says; that he might shew that we are in both respects such, οἱ δὲ ἐν τῷ ἀγαγεῖσθαι δεόμενοι τῆς τοῦ πνεύματος χάριτος, *who in sanctification stand in need of the grace of the Spirit, and also are not able to cast out devils without the power of the Spirit.*” And a little after, “So likewise *David* shews, οτι οὐκ ἂν αἴτως μετεσχόμεν τοῦ πνεύματος καὶ ἡγιασθῶμεν, *that we could not otherwise partake of the Spirit, and be sanctified, unless the Word himself, the giver of the Spirit, had said, that he would be anointed by the Spirit for us.*” And in another place he argues after this manner in favour of the Deity of Christ²; “Otherwise if the Son

¹ Athanas. contr. Arian. Orat. 2. Vol. I. p. 257.

² Ib. Orat. 3. p. 412.

The Cause of God and Truth. 335

was a creature, there being one and the same nature of rational creatures, no help could be given to a creature by a creature, *δια το παντας δειδαι της παρὰ Θεοῦ χάριτος*, in as much as all stand in need of the grace of God." That the image of God imparted to man, and whatsoever holiness he has, is not from nature, but is owing to the grace and power of God, is owned by him, when he observes^w; that "God being good hath imparted his image, our Lord Jesus Christ, to men, and hath made them according to his image and likeness, that they, *δια της τοιαυτης χάριτος*, through such grace, understanding the image, the Word of the Father, might be able, through him, to receive the knowledge of the Father, and so knowing the Creator, might live a truly happy and blessed life." And elsewhere he says of Christ^x, that "he only is the true and natural image of the Father; for though we are made again after his image, and are called the glory and image of God, *αλλ' οὐ δι' εαυτες*, but not because of our selves; but because that the true image and glory of God, which is the Word of God, dwells in us, who being at last made flesh for us, *ταυτης της κλησεως εχουμεν την χαριν*, we have the grace of this vocation." And much to the same

^w De incarnat. verbi Dei, p. 63, 64.

^x Contr. Arian. Orat. 4. p. 463.

^y lb. p. 472.

336 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

purpose he says in another place⁷, "We are made sons, but not as he, by Nature, and in truth, *αλλα κατὰ χάριν τὴ καλοῦσάντῃ*, but according to the grace of him that calleth. And men, who are of the Earth, are called gods, but not as the true God, or his Word, but as God pleases, who gives this, i. e. grace, to them. So likewise we are made merciful as God, but not equal to him, *ὡς θεοὶ, καὶ ἀληθινοὶ ἐνεργεῖται γινόμενοι, ὃ γὰρ ἡμῶν εὐρημα ἐνεργεῖται, ἀλλὰ τὴ Θεὸς εἰς ἡμᾶς κατὰ χάριν γινόμενον*, nor by nature, or true benefactors, are we made, nor is it our invention to do well, but this is according to the grace of God to us ward." That sanctification is a creation work, and so a work of almighty power, is asserted by him, when having mentioned these words, *Except a man be born again*, he says; "Not hereby signifying generation by women, but shewing, that the soul is regenerated, *καὶ ἀνακτιζομένην*, and created again according to his image." And especially in these words⁸, "Every intelligent hearer knows, that to sanctify is to create: When we hear, *Create in me a clean heart*, O God, what else do we understand but this, sanctify a clean heart in me, O God?" And a little after, "To create is the work of God, but it is not greater than to

⁷ De Incarn. p. 66.

⁸ De S. Trinitate, Dialog. 3. Vol. 2. p. 232.

The Cause of God and Truth. 337

sanctify, for it is written, *Holy Father, sanctify them through thy truth.*" Yea, he adds, that "to sanctify is greater than to create." This last passage is indeed cited from a *tract* which is thought ^a by some learned men not to be the work of *Athanasius*, but of *Maximus*, who lived many years after him. *Theodore Beza*, who has given us a *Latin* translation of the whole, says ^b, that in the margin of the *first dialogue*, in the copy he made use of, were written by another hand these words, "Some say this present *dialogue* is *Athanasius's*, others, that it is *Maximus's*;" however, since not only these *dialogues* are allowed by all to be pious, learned, and worthy to be read; but also by *Beza* said to have nothing in them unworthy of *Athanasius*, or unsuitable to his Times, I have ventur'd to make the above citation from them.

^a Vid. Rivet. Critic. Sacri, l. 3. c. 6. p. 254, 255.

^b Praefat. p. 137. Ed. Commelin.



338 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

NUMB. XI.

MACARIUS ÆGYPTIUS.

A. D. 350.

M*Acarius the Egyptian* ascribes regeneration and sanctification to the spirit and grace of God; he says^c, 'tis "through the participation of the Holy Spirit that men are born again of God, and counted worthy to be the children of God in truth and power." And again^d, "As God is love, joy, peace, kindness and goodness, so the new man is made, *κατὰ χάριν*, by grace." And in another place he says^e, "The five rational senses of the soul, if they receive the grace from above, and the sanctification of the Spirit, are truly virgins." And elsewhere he observes^f, that "as many as are the children of the light, and of the ministry of the New Testament by the Holy Spirit, learn nothing of men; for they are taught of God, for *αὐτὴ ἡ χάρις*, grace it self writes the laws of the Spirit in their hearts." Again, "Never think, says he^g, that thou preventest the Lord by virtue, according to *Phil. ii. 13.*" 'tis certain he both owns the preparing, preventing, and subsequent grace

^c Homil. 5. p. 33.

^e Homil. 4. p. 19.

^g Homil. 37. p. 199.

^d Homil. 2. p. 12.

^f Homil. 15. p. 87.

The Cause of God and Truth. 339

of God; for he speaks ^h of the Holy Spirit, *ετοιμασαντι*, as *preparing* the soul to be a seat and habitation for himself; and of some ⁱ whom the gifts and graces of the Holy Spirit, *παραπαντωςι*, *prevent*. "God, he says ^k, requires of men labour, fatigue, and working; but unless there appear the heavenly cloud, *και νετοι χαριτι*, and the rains of grace, the labouring husbandman will profit nothing." In short, he ascribes all that the saints enjoy now, or shall hereafter, to divine grace. "The glory and beauty of christians, says he ^l, and the heavenly riches, are unspeakable, and are obtained with labour and sweat, and trials, and agonies; *το δε ολον χαριτι Θεου*, but the whole is owing to the grace of God." Particularly he observes ^m, that "the knowledge of God in truth is through the power of God, and energy of grace." He represents the work of grace and conversion as a new creation, and the effect of divine power, and which can't be done without it. "Our Lord Jesus Christ, he says ⁿ, came to change and transform nature, and to renew, *και ανακτισαι*, and create again the same soul, which was subverted by the affections, through the transgression, mixing it with his own divine Spirit." And

^h Homil. 1. p. 2.

^k Homil. 26. p. 148.

^m Homil. 24. p. 138.

ⁱ Homil. 29. p. 171.

^l Homil. 5. p. 33, 34.

ⁿ Homil. 44. p. 215.

340 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

a little after °, "Seeing the soul that truly believes in Christ must be translated and changed from this present evil state into another good state, and from this present mean nature into another divine nature; also it must be made new, δια της δυναμews της αγιου πνευματος, by the power of the Holy Spirit, that so it may be fit for the heavenly kingdom." And whereas it may be thought difficult, if not impossible, that men should be converted, or turned from their sins, he advises ^p to remember what Christ did when he was here on earth; how he cured the blind, and raised the dead, and the like; intimating, that that power which wrought in the one was able to effect the other. He speaks ^q of the fire of the Spirit which rekindles hearts, inlightens souls, makes devils to flee, takes away sin, and gives immortality.

N U M B. XII.

HILARIUS PICTAVIENSIS.

A. D. 360.

Hilary of *Poitiers* affirms, that all good things spring from the grace of God: What room, says he ^r, is left for boasting in

° Homil. 44. p. 217.

^p Homil. 4. p. 28, 29.

^q Homil. 25. p. 143, 144.

^r Enarr. in Pl. 123. p. 540.

The Cause of God and Truth. 341

us, when we remember, that *all things are of God*? “The services of our tongue and mouth, he says^s, are not sufficient to give praise to God; we have changed crimes for innocence, vices for virtue, ignorance for knowledge, destruction for *immortality*; et hoc a Dei gratia, and this is from the grace of God.” Faith in Christ, the knowledge of him, he frequently^t intimates are the gifts of God. He ascribes regeneration to the secret and powerful, yea, irresistible efficacy of divine grace; “Obtaining, says he^u, the faith of my regeneration, I am ignorant, and what I know not I now hold, sine sensu enim meo renascor, for without my perception I am born again.” And in another place he says^w, “The operation of God hath raised Christ from the dead, et haec eadem Dei operatio, and the same operation of God quickens us with Christ.” And elsewhere he says^x, “We are indeed children to God, but by the workmanship of the Son; for we were sometime children of wrath, but are made children to God by the spirit of adoption — We were not born so, but made; not generated, but acquired.” He represents the grace of regeneration as ma-

^s Enarr. in Ps. 125. p. 547.

^t De Trinit. l. 6. p. 74. l. 11. p. 174. Comment. in Matt. Can. 16. p. 296. in Ps. 118. Vau. p. 472.

^u De Trinit. l. 12. p. 197.

^w Ib. l. 9. p. 119.

^x Ib. l. 12. p. 185.

342 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

king persons new, and without which they can't receive new things. On *Luke* v. 36, 37. he has this note^y, "Souls and bodies infirm through the oldness of sins, do not take in the mysteries of the new grace, for the rent will be worse, and the wine being shed, the old bottles will perish; for the guilt of such will be double, since besides the oldness of their sins, they will not bear the power of the new grace; and therefore the *Pharisees* and the disciples of *John* could not receive *new things*, nisi novi fierent, *unless they were made new*;" which they could not be without the power of God, to which all things are possible, and so this; for, as he says^a, "What is so possible to the power of God, than that he can save through faith? That he can regenerate by it?" And, indeed, such is his power, that it is not to be resisted, which is proper and peculiar to him; for as this Father somewhere observes^a, "To God alone it agrees to do all things which he wills; for sole perfect power is hinder'd by none, so that he could not do what he wills; and no difficulty occurs to him from whom are all things."

^y In *Matt. Can.* 9. p. 271.

^z *Ib.* *Can.* 20. p. 305.

^a In *Pf.* 134. p. 581.

N U M B. XIII.

BASILIIUS CAESARIENSIS.

A. D. 370.

Basil of *Cæsarea* asserts, that sanctification is the work of the Holy Spirit, and entirely owing to the preventing grace of God. Speaking of the Holy Spirit he says^b, that "there is no sanctification without him; and that^c we have learnt concerning him by the divine writings, *αὐτοῦ ἐστὶν ὁ τῆς ἀγίας, ἀγίας ἐκπομότης*, that *he it is who makes the saints saints*, and gives divine life to them that ask God by him." And in another place^d, "The Spirit is not a creature, but the character of God's holiness, *καὶ πηγὴ τοῖς πᾶσι ἀγαθότης*, and the fountain of holiness to all, as the Apostle teacheth; *we are called in the holiness of the Spirit*; he renews us, and makes us again the images of God, *through the washing of regeneration, and the renewing of the Holy Ghost*. We are adopted by the Lord." And a little after, "Who shall separate him from God the creator, and the Son, who renews the creatures, who changes corruption into incorruption, who makes us a new creature, abiding for ever."

^b De Spirit. Sancto. c. 16. p. 180.

^c Contr. Eunom. l. 5. p. 139. Vol. 2.

^d Ib. p. 117.

344 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

And elsewhere ^c, "It was *impossible* to be born again, *μη προλαβουσις χαριλ του Θεου*, without the *preventing grace of God*." Faith, he says, is the work of God, and he means not what God requires of us, but what he works in us. "If our faith in the Son, says he ^f, is the work of God, *for this is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent*, he himself, *i. e.* the Son, cannot be the work of God." Moreover he says ^g, that "Faith is not in us through geometrical proofs, but *ταις το πνευματικω ενεργησις*, by the *effectual operations of the Spirit*." Again, he affirms ^h, that "this is to be held for certain, and to be confessed, that the grace of *every good thing*, and so the *patience* of those things which we suffer for the sake of Christ, *παρὰ Θεου υπαρχου*, are from God:" For the proof of which he cites *John* iii. 27. *1 Cor.* iv. 7. *Eph.* ii. 8, 9. *Phil.* i. 29. He frequently ascribes the whole of salvation to the free grace of God, to which he gives all the glory, and rejects boasting in the creature. "Let no man, says he ⁱ, praise my industry, by which I am saved from dangers; for salvation is not in the power or wisdom of man, but in the grace of God."

^c De Baptismo, l. 1. c. 2. p. 650.

^f Contr. Eunom. l. 4. p. 99.

^g In Ps. 115. p. 313.

^h Moral. Reg. 55. p. 331. Vol. 2.

ⁱ In Ps. 33. p. 215.

And

The Cause of God and Truth. 345

And elsewhere^k, "Nothing is left for thee, O man, of which thou canst boast, whose glorying and hope lie in this, that thou mortify all thy will, and seek life to come in Christ, of which we having in these things the first fruits, entirely live by the grace and gift of God, *Phil.* ii. 13. ———

Why therefore, I pray thee, dost thou extol thy self as if thou hadst good things of thine own, when thou shouldst give thanks for gifts to the giver of them? *1 Cor.* iv. 7. God is not made known to thee by thy righteousness, but thou to God by his goodness, *Gal.* iv. 9. Thou hast not apprehended Christ by thine own power, but Christ thee by his coming, *Phil.* iii. 12."

N U M B. XIV.

GREGORIUS NAZIANZENUS.

A. D. 370.

Gregory of Nazianzum was an advocate for the grace of God. "If any one, says he^l, is a child of light, or a man of God, or is near to God, or a man of good desires, or is worthy to be called by any such names, with which the Scripture ho-

^k De Humilitate, p. 550.

^l Greg. Nazianz. Orat. 6. p. 137. Tom. 1.

346 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

nours men divine and exalted, and that have a right to that portion which is above; τὰ τοῦ
 μὲν ἡδὴ δῶρον Θεοῦ, καὶ φανερός ὑπὲρ τὴν ἀξίαν
 τὴν ἡμετέραν, *this is verily the gift of God,*
and manifestly beyond our desert." He ac-
 knowledges ^m, that "it is of God that we
 are, καὶ τὸ εἶδέναι Θεόν, *and that we know*
God, and that we have what we offer to
 him;" and calls upon others to make the
 same confession; "Acknowledge, says heⁿ,
 from whence thou hast, that thou art, that
 thou breathest, that thou hast an under-
 standing mind; and what is the greatest of
 all, τὸ γινώσκειν Θεόν, *that thou knowest God;*
 hopest for the kingdom of heaven, equal
 honour with angels, and a sight of glory."
 He makes God to be the author and finisher
 of all that is good ^o, "παρ' ἐκ καλοῦ ἀπάν ἡ
 ἀρχαὶ καὶ εἰς τέλος ἐρχεται, *by him, i.e. God,*
every good thing both begins and comes to an
end." Regeneration is ascribed by him to
 the Spirit of God, "παρὰ μὲν τὸ πνεῦμα ἡ
 ἡμῶν ἡ ἀναγεννίσις, *from the Spirit we have re-*
generation, says he^p, from regeneration re-
 formation, from reformation knowledge of
 the worthiness of him that forms us again;"
 and this, with the Scripture, he makes ne-
 cessary to a man's enjoyment of the heaven-
 ly glory. "Assure your selves, says he^q,

^m Ib. Orat. 9. p. 153.

^o Ib. Orat. 12. p. 198.

^q Ib. Orat. 44. p. 714.

ⁿ Ib. Orat. 16. p. 253.

^p Ib. Orat. 37. p. 609.

that

The Cause of God and Truth. 347

that no man can either see or receive the kingdom, unless he is *born from above by the Spirit*, and is cleansed from the first birth." 'Tis easy to observe, that Gregory does in these passages frequently represent the work of grace as a creation, and by a being formed again. "The Spirit, he says, *το ποιεσθαι το αναλιζον*, is he that forms, that creates again by baptism, by the resurrection; the Spirit knows all things, is he that teacheth, and breathes where, and as much as he pleases." And in another place speaking of his Father, he has these words; "He came to that regeneration which is by water and the Spirit, by which we confess to God, *μορφωσιν τε καὶ τελειωσιν*, the conformation and perfection of the man, according to Christ, *καὶ μεταθεσιν καὶ αναπλασιν*, and the change and reformation of that which is earthly to the Spirit." And elsewhere mentioning those words, *and it was winter*, i. e. adds he, "Of unbelief, and Jesus was present, God and the temple, the eternal God, the new temple, to day dissolved, and in three days raised again, and abiding for ever; that I might be saved, and be called again from the *old fall*, (meaning the fall of Adam) and being, *αναπλαττομεναι*, formed again, through such philanthropy, might be made a *new creature*."

† Ib. Orat. 37. p. 610.

‡ Ib. Orat. 43. p. 698.

§ Ib. Orat. 19. p. 294.

348 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

N U M B. XV.

DIDYMUS ALEXANDRINUS.

A. D. 370.

DIdymus of *Alexandria*, in his *treatise* concerning the *Holy Spirit*, says many things of his grace and power in the sanctification of men: "The Holy Spirit, says he^u, is by the confession of all, the immutable *sanctifier*, the giver of divine knowledge, and all good things; and that I may speak more briefly, he is subsisting in those good things, which are given by the Lord, according to *Matt. vii. 11. Luke xi. 13.* from whence it appears, that the Holy Spirit is the fulness of the gifts of God, and that those things which are minister'd by God do not subsist *without him*; for all advantages which are received from the grace of the gifts of God *flow from this fountain.*" And a little after he calls him *the giver of sanctification*^w, and that it is *impossible* that any one should obtain the *grace of God*, si non habeat Spiritum Sanctum, *If he has not the Holy Spirit*; in which we prove, that all the gifts of God consist." And again, says he^x, "No one ever receives the *spiritual blessings*

^u Didymus de Spiritu Sancto, l. 1. fol. 176. B. inter Hieron. opera, Tom. 9.

^w Ib. C. et M.

^x Ib. fol. 177. D. E.

The Cause of God and Truth. 349

of God, nisi praecefferit Spiritus Sanctus, *unless the Holy Spirit goes before*; for he that receives the Holy Spirit consequently will have blessings, *i. e.* wisdom and understanding, and the rest — wisdom and understanding which are in the Holy Spirit are *given by God* — God the giver of good things, will give the hope which he has promised, *in the power of the Holy Ghost* to them that have him.”

NUMB. XVI.

GREGORIUS NYSSENUS.

A. D. 380.

Gregory of Nyssa attributes all virtue, and every good thing that is in us, or done by us, to God, and to his grace. Upon Cant. iv. 12. he has this note ^a, “Hence we learn, ἀρετὰς δὲ εἶναι τὴν τῆς Θεοῦ φύτεαυ, *that virtues are the plantation of God*, about which the intellective power of our souls being employed, is sealed with the character of truth, and formed with an habit to that which is good.” Yea, he asserts ^b, that “Πάν ἀρετῆς ὄνομα τε καὶ νόημα εἰς τὸν χυρεὶν τῶν ἀρετῶν ἀναπελάει, *every name and thought*

^a Gregor. Nyss. in Cantic. Homil. 9. p. 608. Vol. 1.

^b Ib. in Eccles. Homil. 8. p. 464.

350 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

of virtue is referr'd to the Lord of virtues." And in another place he observes^c, that "what food and drink is to the body, that is to the soul, to look to what is good, *ὃ τὰς αἰσθητικὰς δυνάμεις ἐστὶν ὁ θεὸς τοῦ ἐκτελεῖν* *Θεοῦ*, and this is truly the gift of God to look intently unto God." And a little after, "He that looks to that which is good has the gift of God in all his labour, and this is it, always to look to that which is good." And elsewhere^d having mentioned *Gal. v. 20.* he takes notice, that "the Apostle says, that evangelical good works were *not his*, but he ascribes them to the grace of Christ that dwelt in him." And a little after, "The sum of all good things is subjection to God—and this is to be referr'd to him that lives in us; for if there is any thing excellent, 'tis his, *ὃ ἐκ τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ παρ' αὐτοῦ*, and if there is any thing good it is from him, as says one of the prophets; if therefore subjection is excellent and good, it appears to be his, since his is every good thing, from whom the nature of all good comes." To which agrees what he says in another place^e, "Whatever is good, *ἀπο τοῦ ἁγίου πνεύματος ἐστὶν*, is a part of the gifts of the Holy Spirit." Particularly he observes^f, that "to be dead unto sin,

^c Ib. p. 467.

^d Ib. Orat. in 1 Cor. 15. 28. p. 850, 851.

^e Ib. Contr. Eunom. 1. 1. p. 67. Vol. 2.

^f Ib. in Eccl. Homil. 6. p. 433. Vol. 1.

The Cause of God and Truth. 351

and to be quickened by the Spirit, is, δωρον Θεου, *the gift of God.*" Regeneration is by him ascribed to the Spirit and grace of God. "This benefit, says he^g, speaking of regeneration, the water does not give, for it would be above, or higher than the whole creation, but the order of God, ἐν ᾧ καὶ τὸ πνεῦμα ἡμῶν ἐπιφοίτησιν, *and the coming of the Spirit upon us.*" And in another place he says^h, "They that are born of the Spirit are the children of God, for so expressly does he bear witness, τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα ὅτι τὰ τέκνα τοῦ Θεοῦ ἐκ τῆς γενέσεως, *that the birth of the children of God is owing to the Holy Spirit, according to John iii. 6.*" The change in regeneration he expresses thusⁱ, "We were once the trees of *Lebanon* — but he hath made us a chariot for himself, μετασχηματισας τὰ ξύλα τὴν φύσιν διὰ τῆς παλιγγενεσίας εἰς τὸ ἀργύριον, *transforming the nature of the wood by regeneration into silver and gold, &c.*" This therefore must require an almighty power; and to this does Gregory ascribe it, when he says^k, that "Christ is made king over them, who are born and made kings, in whom is the rod of iron, that is, ἡ ἀλτρεωτάτη δύναμις, *the immutable power*, which breaking in pieces that which is earthly and

^g Ib. in Baptism. Christ. p. 801. Vol. 2.

^h Ib. contr. Eunom. l. 1. p. 60.

ⁱ Ib. in Cantic. Homil. 7. p. 537. Vol. 1.

^k Ib. in Pf. c. 8. p. 308.

frail,

352 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

frail, *εις την αμωγων φυσιν μελεσοιχειωσεν*, transforms into a nature incorrupt." And elsewhere speaking of the power and energy of God in regeneration, he says¹, "It is *ακαταληπτον η̄ ανεχνολογητον*, incomprehensible and inexpressible by art, easily producing whatsoever it will."

N U M B. XVII.

HILARIUS DIACONUS.

A.D. 380.

Hilary the deacon, or the author of the Commentaries on *Paul's* epistles, which are among the works of *Ambrose*, ascribes regeneration to the grace and power of God. "Man, he says^m, is the work of God by creation; and he is again *the work of God*, dum reformatur per regenerationem, *whilst he is re-made by regeneration*." And in another place he saysⁿ, "That good thing which seems to flourish in Christians arises from the root of *divine* grace; for God of his mercy saves us by Christ, *by whose grace being regenerated*, we receive the Holy Ghost abundantly; that we may endeavour after good works, he helping us in all, that

¹ Ib. in Baptism. Christ. p. 803. Vol. 2.

^m In Epist. Rom. p. 326.

ⁿ In Tit. p. 606.

through

The Cause of God and Truth. 353

through these we may attain to the inheritance of the kingdom of heaven; wherefore with all devotion we ought to obey him, and comply with his commands; quia quicquid in nobis pulchrum est, *because whatsoever is beautiful in us*, he paints with spiritual lineaments." Again he observes °, that "it is manifest, that *grace is the gift of God*; not a reward due to works, but is granted in a free way, mercy intervening." In particular he says °, "Faith is the gift of God's mercy, that those who are made guilty by the law may obtain pardon, wherefore faith works joy." And in another place °, "*The grace of faith is given* that believers may be saved. True it is, because all thanksgiving for our salvation is to be referr'd to God, who gives his mercy to us, that he might call back wanderers to life, and those who do not seek the true way; wherefore we must not glory in our selves, but in God, who hath regenerated us in the heavenly birth, through the faith of Christ." And upon those words, *no man speaking by the Spirit of God calls Jesus accursed*, he makes this observation °, "Whatsoever truth is said by any one, a Spiritu Sancto dicitur, *is said by the Holy Ghost*."

° In Rom. p. 309.

° In Eph. p. 496.

° Ib. p. 263.

° In 1 Cor. p. 387.

354 The Cause of God and Truth.

N U M B. XVIII.

AMBROSIUS MEDIOLANENSIS.

A.D. 380.

Ambrose of Milain frequently suggests, that every thing that is good is from God, as good thoughts, virtues, faith, and obedience. "There's none, says he^s, who has not some sort of image, *i. e.* either of holiness or sin: We walk in the *image of God*, quando cogitationes bonae quae nobis a Deo insitae sunt, *when good thoughts, which are put into us by God*, remain in us, and lead us on to good works." In another place citing *John* iii. 21. he makes this observation^s, "Lo here we read, that the works of men are wrought in God, and yet we can't refer them to the divine substance; but we know, either that they are made by him, according to *Col.* i. 16, 17. or as the reading of the present testimony teaches, we ought to reckon that those *virtues* through which the fruit of eternal life is obtained, *are made in God*, as charity, piety, religion, faith, and others of the like kind, which are wrought in, or by the will of God; therefore as in or by the will and power of

^s In Symbol. Apost. c. 16. p. 99.

^t De fide, l. 3. c. 3. p. 150.

The Cause of God and Truth. 355

God the Father, so likewise of Christ they are made, according to *Eph. ii. 10.* And elsewhere speaking of the faith of the centurion, he says^u, "This is *not of man, sed potestate Dei, but by the power of God.*" Again, discoursing of *Eve's* subjection to her husband, he makes this remark^w, "In which I evidently perceive, says he, the mystery of Christ and the church; for the future conversion of the church to Christ, and that religious servitude subject to the word of God, which is much better than the liberty of this world are designed. Moreover it is written, *Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve*; haec igitur servitus Dei donum est, *Wherefore this servitude is the gift of God.*" Regeneration, from whence spiritual obedience springs, of which faith, and other graces, are parts, is often referred by this pious Father, to the spirit, grace, and power of God. That we are according to grace, born again of the Spirit, he observes^x, "the Lord himself witnesses, *John iii. 6, 7, 8.* Wherefore it is clear, that the Holy Spirit is the author also of spiritual regeneration, because we are created after God, that we may be the sons of God; therefore when he shall take us to his own kingdom by the

^u In Luc. i. 5. p. 91.

^w De paradiso, c. 14. p. 130.

^x De Spiritu Sancto, l. 3. c. 9. p. 242.

356 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

adoption of holy regeneration, do we deny him what is his own? He hath made us heirs of regeneration, which is from above, we claim the inheritance, do we disprove the author? But the benefit can't remain when the author is excluded; neither is the author without the gift, nor the gift without the author; if you claim the grace *believe the power*; if you disprove the power, don't seek after the grace." And a little after, "The more excellent *regeneration, Sancti Spiritus opus est, is the work of the Holy Spirit*; and the Spirit is the author of the new man, which is created after the image of God." And in another place he says^y, "There's no carnal man in Christ, *but if any man is in Christ he is a new creature*; non naturae novitate formatus, sed gratiae, *not formed by newness of nature, but of grace*." And this grace, to which he frequently ascribes the new creation and formation of man, is all from the Spirit of God; for, as he observes^a, "How can there *be grace, sine Spiritu, without the Spirit*, since all divine grace is in the Spirit;" wherefore in the same work he says^a, "We can't call to the Father or the Son without the Spirit, *for no man calls Jesus Lord but*

^y Epist. l. 8. ep. 61. p. 327. vid. etiam. Enarr. in Ps. 118. Jod. p. 959. et in Luc. l. 10. p. 217.

^z De Spiritu Sancto, l. 1. c. 11. p. 227.

^a Ib. c. 10.

The Cause of God and Truth. 357

in the Holy Ghost; upon which account he elsewhere says ^b, “To pray to God is spiritual grace.” And again ^c, “This common life does not keep the heavenly command, but that which is supported by the eternal gift, *through the operation of spiritual grace.*” Moreover, he observes ^d, that “to whomsoever the spirit of grace is present nothing is wanting; and in whom the Holy Ghost is infused there’s a fulness of great virtues;” all which he represents as the effect of almighty power, and as flowing from the sovereign will and pleasure of God. “What, says he ^e, is impossible by human desires, that *can be possible*, per divinam gratiam solam, *by divine grace alone*;” for as he expresses himself elsewhere ^f, “Who can change nature, but he who hath created nature?” “To put off the bridles of lusts from minds infected with vices, says he ^g, and amend, is not only of perfect virtue but also of heavenly grace; for to amend things to come is of human attention, but to damn things past *is of divine power*:” Which power is put forth by the Lord as he pleases ^h, for “God, whom he thinks fit, he

^b Expof. If, apud Aug. contr. duas Epift. Pelag. l. 4. c. 11.

^c Enarr. in Pf. 118. Mem. p. 974.

^d In Luc. l. 1. p. 13.

^e In Pf. 118. Heth. p. 935.

^f Epift. l. 5. ep. 37. p. 284.

^g In Pf. 118. Tau. p. 1080.

^h In Luc. l. 7. p. 125.

258 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

calls, et quem vult religiosum facit, and whom he pleases he makes religious, and could if he would, of persons not devoted to him, make them devoted;" and so he does, when it seems good in his sight. Thus *Ambrose*, speaking of the Spirit of God, saysⁱ, "Who, when he pleases, into whom he pleases, and as many as he pleases, and as much as he pleases, he inspires by his own proper will; therefore *he fills with his grace whom he pleases, and as much as he pleases*; he himself is not filled, he gives, he does not receive perfection, he sanctifies, but he himself is not sanctified." And in another place he says^k, "The grace of the Lord is given not as from *merit of reward*, sed quasi ex voluntate, *but as of will*, according to 1 Cor. xii. 11. *as he will*, he says, not as is due;" wherefore there's no room nor reason for boasting in the creature. "Let no man, says *Ambrose*^l, boast, "that he has a pure heart, *but he that glories let him glory in the Lord*; qui sanctis suis cor mundum creare dignatus est, *who vouchsafes to create a clean heart in his saints*." And as is elsewhere observed by him^m, "Whether thou art number'd among the angels, thou oughtest always to speak in justification of God,

ⁱ In Symbol. Apost. c. 4. p. 90.

^k De exhort. ad Virgin. p. 437.

^l In Pl. 118. Jod. p. 966.

^m Ib. Samech, 1012, 1013.

The Cause of God and Truth. 359

and the glory which thou hast obtained, thou shouldst *not arrogate to thine own merits*, sed divinae misericordiae semper adscribas, *but always ascribe it to divine mercy*; lest it should be said to thee, as in 1 Cor. iv. 7. for every creature, whatsoever good things it hath, it receives from Christ, who is the author of the whole creation."

N U M B. XIX.

MARCUS EREMITA. A.D. 390.

MArk the *Eremite* ascribes every good thing to God as the author of it; he denies that he can be prevented by any works of men, or that his grace is given in proportion to them, but affirms, that salvation is entirely of grace. "First of all, says heⁿ, we certainly know, that God is the author, both beginning, middle and end, of all good. Moreover, it is impossible, that we should do any good thing, or believe, but by Christ Jesus and the Holy Spirit." Again^o, "The author and beginning of all virtue is God, as the sun is of daily light; as often as ye do any virtuous action remember him who said, *without me ye can do no-*

ⁿ Marc. Eremit, de leg. Spirit. p. 51.

^o Ib. p. 53.

360 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

thing." In another place he affirms^p, that "a man's own work does not save him, but he who gives the power of working — *therefore never think, that, praevenisse Dominum in virtute, thou hast prevented the Lord by thy virtue*, according to his judgment, who says, *it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.*" And elsewhere he observes^q, that "what is given by grace we ought not now to measure according to the manner and merit of preceding weakness, since then grace would not be grace; but believing in God almighty, let us come to him with an heart single, and void of care, who, through faith, bestows *the communication of the Spirit*, non ex proportione operum naturae, *not in proportion to the works of nature*; for he says, *ye have not received the Spirit by the works of the law, but by the bearing of faith.*" And 'tis a conclusion of this writer's^r, that "the salvation of them that are saved arises *from grace, not from nature*;" wherefore he advises^s, "Not to seek the perfection of the law in human virtues, for no man is found perfect in them, seeing the perfection of the law is hid in the cross of Christ."

^p Ib. p. 50.

^q Ib. p. 49.

^r Ib. capitula de temperantia, p. 104.

^s Ib. de leg. Spirit. p. 52.

362 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

hast received all *from thence*." "Hence, says he elsewhere^x, we should reckon nothing ours, *οὐτις ἐν αὐτῇ τῇ πίστει καὶ ἡμετέροις*, *seeing faith it self is not ours*, but rather God's. Hear Paul saying, *And this not of our selves, it is the gift of God*. And in another place he observes^y, that "the Apostle does not say, vessels of well-doing, nor vessels of liberty, but *vessels of mercy*, shewing, *ὅτι τὸ πᾶν ἐστὶ τῷ Θεῷ*, *that the whole is of God*." Upon Phil. ii. 13. he has this note^z, *ἐν προθυμίᾳ αὐτοῦ καὶ νῦν δίδωσι καὶ ἐργάζεσθαι*, *and he himself gives the readiness of mind, i. e. to do good, and the doing of it it self*." He asserts^a, that "a man brings nothing to the afore-said things, meaning ordinances, and the administration of them, *ἀλλὰ τὸ πᾶν τῆς τοῦ Θεοῦ δυνάμεως ἐργον ἐστὶ*, *but all is the work of God's power*." Yea, he affirms^b, that "it is impossible that a man should be able to have conversation with God, he means in prayer, or to pray unto him, *ἀνευ τῆς ἐνεργίας τοῦ πνεύματος*, *without the energy of the Spirit*."

^x In Aët. Homil. 30. Tom. 4. p. 783.

^y In Rom. 9. 23. Homil. 19. Tom. 3. p. 144.

^z Homil. 8. Tom. 4. p. 46.

^a In 1 Cor. 3. 1, 2. Homil. 8. Tom. 3. p. 291.

^b De precatōne, Homil. 2. Tom. 6. p. 759.

The Cause of God and Truth. 363

NUMB. XXI.

HIERONYMUS. A.D. 390.

Hierom was a warm defender of the grace of God, against *Pelagius* and his followers; he asserts, that all the good things we enjoy are from the free grace of God: "All things, says he^c, speaking to, and of God, are thine; and *whatever good thing there is, sine te cujus est, dari non potest, can't be given without thee, whose it is* — for God only is he who can instruct his people, and who can give, *diversitates gratiae, diversities of grace*, to them that wait upon him." And elsewhere^d, having observed God's different dispensations towards men, and his leaving of them to their own wills, that they may receive the reward or punishment thereof, he adds, "Not that all that shall come to pass shall be *of man, but of the grace of him that gives all things*; for so the liberty of the will is to be preserved, *ut in omnibus excellat gratia largitoris, that in all things the grace of the giver may excel*, according to *Psal. cxxvii. 1. Rom. ix. 15.*" And a little after he asks, "Where then is the power and judgment of man's own free

^c Hierom. Comment. in Hieremiam, Tom. 5. p. 138. K.L.

^d Ib. p. 143. A.B.

364 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

will *without the grace of God?*" Upon Jer. xxxii. 40. he has this note^c, "So he gives free will, that notwithstanding *the fear which is bestowed*, *gratia permaneat largitoris, the grace of the giver might remain.*" In another place, says he^f, "Whatever thou hast thou thinkest, non tuae esse virtutis sed ejus misericordiae, *is not owing to thine own virtue but to his mercy.*" And explaining Eccl. ix. 11. he thus expresses himself^g, "He that is light, and his soul is not oppressed, nevertheless *can't come to the goal, absque Deo adjutore, unless God is his helper.* And seeing the battle is against contrary powers, of which it is written, *sanctify the battle*; though a man may be strong yet he *can't conquer, propriis viribus, by his own strength.* Also one that is perfect and wise among the children of men *can't* have the living and heavenly bread, but through wisdom inviting, *Come, eat of my bread.* And because that riches are not wanting, of which the Apostle says, 1 Tim. vi. 18. 1 Cor. iv. 5. it must be known, that a prudent man *can't gather those riches, nisi eas a domino acceperit, unless he receives them from the Lord.* Grace also, unless it accompanies knowledge, and *is granted by God*, though a learned man, he *can't* find it." He fre-

^c Ib. p. 162. I. K.

^f Comment. in Ezek. p. 256. K.

^g Comment. in Eccl. Tom. 7. p. 39. K. L.

The Cause of God and Truth. 365

quently inculcates the necessity of divine grace to the understanding of the Scriptures.

"The knowledge of the Scriptures, he represents^b, as a water'd garden, or a *paradise of divers trees*, sed qui absque gratia spirituali est, *but he that is without spiritual grace* does not so much as bring forth herbs."

And in another placeⁱ he speaks of some, who though "they did not depart from the head, Christ, yet held things contrary to their head; who promise themselves by their own judgment, *a knowledge of the Scriptures*, absque magistro et gratia Domini, *without a master and the grace of the Lord.*"

Particularly he observes^k, that "the whole epistle to the *Romans* wants interpretation, and is involved in such obscurities, that *to understand it*, Spiritus Sancti indigeamus auxilio, *we stand in need of the help of the Holy Spirit;*" especially the *ninth* chapter, and the doctrines contained in it. Yea, he signifies, that all the doctrines of the Gospel are unsearchable by a man's own diligence and industry, for explaining *Eph. iii. 8.* he has this observation^l, "Those things which are in their own nature unsearchable *to man*, *these are known*, Deo revelante, *God revealing them*; for it is one thing to attain to a

^b Comment. in Isaiam, Tom. 5. p. 5. E.

ⁱ Comment. in Mich. Tom. 6. p. 72. G.

^k Epist. ad Hedib. Tom. 3. p. 48. H.

^l Comment. in Ephes. Tom. 9. p. 95. K.

366 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

secret through ones own curiosity, which after it is found out, ceases to be *unsearchable*, aliud propria diligentia, nequaquam posse comprehendere sed per gratiam cognoscere Dei, *another thing in no wise to be able to comprehend it through one's own diligence, but to know it by the grace of God*; which, when thou knowest, and hast also shown it to others, nevertheless remains unsearchable, since it was a secret to thee, as much as in thee lay before it was shewn." He asserts the necessity of the Spirit's assistance, and the grace of God to the right performance of every good action, to which he refers it, when he says^m, "It is in our power to do any thing, or not to do it; *so only that whatsoever good work we will, desire, and fulfil*, ad Dei gratiam referimus, *we refer to the grace of God*, who, according to the Apostle, gives to us *both to will and to do*." And againⁿ, "The divine word bid and commanded the prophet, saying, *stand upon thy feet*; sed sine auxilio Dei et adventu Spiritus Sancti stare non poterat, *but without the help of God, and the coming of the Holy Spirit, he could not stand*; wherefore he enter'd into him, or took and raised him up, that he might stand firm, and be able to say, *he hath set my feet upon a rock*." Yea,

^m Comment. in Hieremiam. Tom. 5. p. 152. D.

ⁿ Comment. in Eccl. Tom. 7. p. 177. C.

The Cause of God and Truth. 367

he affirms, that the best of men stand in need of the grace of God; thus, explaining the names of *Hilkiab*, *Jeremiah*, *Shallum*, and *Hanameel*, he says °, “*Hilkiab* is by interpretation the portion of the Lord, *Jeremiah* the height of the Lord; for rightly the height of the Lord is born from the portion of the Lord; *Shallum* may be translated peace or peaceable, *Hanameel* the gift or grace of God; nor shall we wonder that peace and grace are joined together, when the Apostolic *Epistles* begin thus, *Grace be unto you, and peace*; for, first, we obtain the peace of God, and after peace grace is born in us; quae non in possidentis, sed in arbitrio donantis est, which is not in the will of the possessor, but in the will of the giver.” The grace of God carries the purchase to him who is set in high places, that *though he may seem high, tamen gratia Dei indigeat, yet stands in need of the grace of God.*” And elsewhere he says †, that “*though a man be righteous yet whilst he is in this flesh he is subject to vices and sins, et majore praesidio indiget, and is in need of a greater succour.*” He very plainly and clearly asserts, that the work of sanctification is the work of God, and owing to his grace; yea, that it is a work of his mighty power, and what he

° Comment. in Hieremiam, Tom. 5. p. 160. K.

† Comment. in Eccl. Tom. 7. p. 36. L.

368 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

even works irresistibly. "Faith, he says^a, flows from the free will of a man's own mind (which I suppose he means of the acts and exercise of faith being performed with freedom of will from the strength of grace; but, adds he) sanctification is sometimes begun *without our will*, *ex sanctificantis largitate, by the free gift of the sanctifier*. And a little after he says^b, "As God being good according to his *essence and nature*, *nos communione sui effecit bonos, hath made us good by the communion of himself*, and speaks to *Israel, Be ye holy, for I am holy*; so he himself being blessed makes us blessed." Upon *Eph. ii. 8, 9, 10.* he has these words^c, "This faith is not of your selves, but of him that calleth you: This therefore is said, lest, perhaps, a secret thought should creep into us, if we are not saved by our works, surely either by faith we are saved, and it is ours in another kind that we are saved; therefore he adds, and says, *fidem quoque ipsam non nostrae voluntatis esse sed Dei muneris, that this faith it self also is not of our will, but of God's gift*; not that he takes away free will from man, but since the liberty of the will has God for its author, all things are to be *referr'd to his grace*; seeing he even permits us to will that which is good; all this is

^a Comment. in Eph. Tom. 9. p. 89. L.

^b lb. M.

^c lb. p. 93. H. I.

there-

The Cause of God and Truth. 369

therefore lest any one should glory in himself, and that he is not saved by God." He goes on and observes, that "God gives reasons why we are saved by grace, through faith, and that not of our selves, but of the gift of God, saying, *for we are his workmanship*, i. e. that we live, that we breath, that we understand, et credere possumus, *and are able to believe.*" And that the work of grace is a work of almighty power, he declares¹ in his note on *Jer.* xiii. 23. "That which is impossible to men is possible to God, so that the *Ethiopian* or Leopard can in no wise seem to change their nature, but he *who works* in the *Ethiopian* and Leopard, according to *Phil.* iv. 13. *1 Cor.* xv. 10. *Gal.* ii. 20. *1 Cor.* iv. 7. for which reasons let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, nor the strong man in his strength, nor the rich man in his riches, nor the chaste man in his chastity, knowing that *in all these*, Christi virtus sit, *is the power of Christ, not theirs*, who glory in their own virtues." And that he thought, that God when he works, works irresistibly, so as that which he works shall be accomplished, appears from these expressions of his²; "We men will to do most things by counsel, *but the effect in no wise follows the will*, but no

¹ Comment. in Hieremiam. Tom. 5. p. 137. G. H.

² Comment. in Ephes. Tom. 9. p. 91. E.

370 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

one can resist him, so that he cannot do all that he wills; he wills whatsoever things are full of reason and counsel; he wills that all may be saved, and come to the knowledge of the truth; but because no man is saved without his own will, for we are endued with free will, *he wills, that we will that which is good, that when we have willed, velit in nobis et ipsius suum implere consilium, he also wills in us to fulfil his own counsel.*"



C H A P. V.

Of PERSEVERANCE.

DR. *Whitby* says ^a, “It were easy to confirm this doctrine (of the saints apostacy) from the concurrent suffrage of the antient Fathers; but this seems to him unnecessary, after the confession of the learned *Vossius*, *communem hanc fuisse antiquitatis sententiam, that this was the common sentence of antiquity*; and that, *antiquitas tota indefectibilitati adversatur, all antiquity was contrary to this doctrine, of the indefectibility of the saints.*” But it should be known, that *Vossius*, who sets himself with all his might to prove these assertions, not only in the same place ^b owns, that the holy Fathers, (*Austin* and *Prosper*) held, that God decreed from eternity to bring some, by infallible means, to eternal life, whose faith and love therefore should either never fail, or being lost, should be restored before the end of life; seeing God’s purpose of saving

^a Discourse, &c. p. 489. Ed. 2. 468.

^b Hist. Pelag. l. 6. Thes. 12. p. 565.

372 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

them whom he hath once chosen to life, can by no means be made void." In which *Austin* thought the writers before him agreed with him, as appears from his book, *De bono perseverantiae*; but *Vossius* also, in his next *Thesis* observes^c, that the *Fathers* distinguished faith into three degrees, the last of which they call a *perfect, solid, rooted* one, and this, they say, can by no means be lost. He also farther observes^d, that "when the holy *Fathers* teach that justifying faith may fail, and sometimes does really fail, they understand this with respect to acts which flow from the power and habit of faith; for this power, which we may call the seed of actual faith, they own, is not utterly taken away, at least in the *elect*." What is the sense of these antient writers may be better judged of by what will be produced under the following *Numbers*.

NUMB. I.

CLEMENS ROMANUS. A.D. 69.

*C*lement of Rome gives plain hints of the firmness of true faith, and the perseverance of the saints in it to the end. When

^c Ib. *Thes.* 13. p. 571, 572.

^d Ib. p. 575.

The Cause of God and Truth. 373

addressing the members of the church at Corinth he says^c, “ Who has dwelt among you that has not had an experience of, or proved, *των παναρετων η βεβαιαν υμων πισιν*, *your all powerful, and firm or stable faith?*” He also observes^f, that whereas it is the will of God, that all whom he loves should partake of repentance, and so not perish with the unbelieving and impenitent, *εστηριξεν το παντοκρατορια βελημηγι αυτου*, *he has established it by his almighty will.*” But if any of those whom God wills, should partake of the grace of repentance, should afterwards perish, where’s his almighty will? And how is this matter settled and established by such a will of his?

N U M B. II.

BARNABAS. A. D. 70.

Barnabas, an apostolical man, bears testimony to the doctrine of the saints final perseverance, when he says^g, that “ he that hopes in Christ, *εσπειραν πτερον*, *the firm and solid rock shall live for ever* ;” which he afterwards repeats in answer to a question, why the wool and the wood were used in

^c Ep. 1. ad Corinth. p. 2.

^f Ib. p. 20.

^g Barnab. Ep. Par. 1. c. 5. p. 220.

274 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

the legal ceremonies; "Because, says he^h, the kingdom of Jesus depends upon the tree (he means the cross) wherefore they that hope in him *shall live for ever.*" And in another place he citesⁱ the following words as a passage of Scripture, *and there was a river drawing, or running, on the right hand, and out of it sprung up beautiful trees, and whosoever eats of them shall live for ever;* upon which he observes, that "this, he says, because we go down into the water (meaning in baptism) full of sins and filth, and we come up out of it bringing forth fruit; having in the heart fear and hope in Jesus through the Spirit, *and whosoever eats of these shall live for ever;* this he says, that whosoever hears the things that are said, *ἡ ἡμεῖς, and believes, shall live for ever.*"

N U M B. III.

IGNATIUS. A.D. 110.

Ignatius also is a witness to this most comfortable truth of the Gospel, when he exhorts^k the saints to "avoid those evil excrescencies which bring forth deadly fruit, of which, whoever tastes, dies; *for they are*

^h Ib. c. 6. p. 227.

ⁱ Ib. c. 9. p. 235, 236.

^k Ignat. Epist. ad Tralles. p. 52.

The Cause of God and Truth. 375

not the Father's planting, for if they were, the branches of the cross would appear, *ὅτι ἡν ἂν ὁ καρπὸς αὐτῶν ἀφθαρτός*, and their fruit would be incorruptible; whereby through his sufferings he hath called you, being his members, *καὶ δύνασθαι ἐν κεφαλῇ χωρὶς γεννηθῆναι ἀνὸς μελῶν*, for the head cannot be born, or be without the members. And in another place he says¹, "No man professing faith sins; nor having obtained love hates. The tree is known by its fruit. So they that profess to be Christians shall be seen by what they do; for now it is not the business of a profession, *ἀλλ' ἐν δυνάμει πίστεως εἰαν τις εὐρηθῇ εἰς τέλος*, but 'tis through the power of faith, if any one is found to the end." By which he intimates, that such is the strength and virtue of true faith, that such who have it are preserved and continued Christians to the end, and are then found to be so. His epistle to the *Philadelphians*^m is directed to them as a church *firmly settled* in the harmony of God, as being *an everlasting and permanent joy*; and their bishops, elders, and deacons, such whom Christ, according to his own will, *ἐσθεμενίσεν ἐν βεβαίωσυνῃ*, had firmly established, through his Holy Spirit.

¹ Epist. ad Ephes. p. 25.

^m Ep. ad Philadelph. p. 38, 39.

376 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

NUMB. IV.

IRENÆUS. A. D. 180.

I*renæus* has several passages in his writings which favour this doctrine. Allegorizing the history of *Lot's* wife he thus expresses himselfⁿ, "The church, which is the salt of the earth, is left in the confines of the earth, suffering the things which are human; and whilst *whole members are often taken away from it*, perseverat statua salis quod est firmamentum fidei, firmans et praemittens filios ad patrem ipsorum, *the pillar of salt continues, which is the firmament of faith, confirming and sending before the children to their father.*" He speaks of the grace of love as an abiding one: "Love, says he^o, perfects the perfect man; and *be that loves God is perfect both in this world and in that which is to come*; nunquam enim desivimus diligentes Deum, *for we never cease loving God*, but the more we look upon him, the more we love him." He also represents the Spirit of God as never leaving the man he has taken up his residence in; for, he says^p, "The breath of

ⁿ Iren. Adv. Haeref. l. 4. c. 51. p. 392.

^o Ib. c. 25. p. 342.

^p Ib. l. 5. c. 12. p. 450. Vid. fragm. Graec. ad calcem Irenæi.

life

The Cause of God and Truth. 377

life is one thing, which makes the man animal, and another the quickening spirit, which makes him spiritual. That which is made is different from him that makes it, wherefore the breath is temporal, το δε πνευμα αειναον, *the spirit eternal*. The breath indeed is vigorous for a little while, and remains some time, after which it goes away, leaving it breathless where it was before; but the spirit encompasses man within and without, ατε αι παρμονιμον εδεποτε χαταλειπει αυτον, *as always abiding and never leaves him.*" Yea, he represents it as blasphemy to say, that the members of Christ shall not be saved but destroyed; for he makes this observation on 1 Cor. iii. 17. *If any one defile the temple of God, &c. Templum igitur Dei in quo Spiritus inhabitat patris, et membra Christi non participare salutem, sed in perditionem redigi dicere, quomodo non maximae est blasphemiae? Therefore to say, that the temple of God in which the spirit of the Father dwells, and the members of Christ, shall not partake of salvation, but be brought down to destruction, is it not the highest blasphemy?"* Vossius ^a refers to a chapter in Irenaeus ^r as militating against the doctrine of the saints final perseverance, in which are these expressions, "All are of

^a Hist. Pelag. l. 6. Thef. 12. p. 566.

^r Adv. Haeref. l. 4. c. 72. p. 417.

378 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

the same nature, and able to retain and do good, and able to lose it again and not do it." And a little after, "Disobedience to God, and loss of good, is indeed in the power of man." But it should be known and observed, that *Irenaeus* is disputing against the *hereticks*, who held, that some men were by nature good, and others evil; whereas, he says, they are all of the same nature, as at first created by God, capable of doing good and evil. Besides, he speaks only of the loss of natural and moral good in the natural man, and not of the loss of spiritual good, or of supernatural grace in the regenerate man. Moreover, *Irenaeus* has a passage in the very same *chapter* which seems to favour the saints perseverance, for he says, that "the Lord bore all these things for us, that by all things being learned in all, we might be *cautious for the future*, et perseveremus in omni ejus dilectione, and persevere in all love to him."

^s Ib. p. 418.

^t Ib. p. 419.



N U M B. V.

Epistola MARTYRUM Galliae.

A. D. 180.

THE letter of the *Martyrs in France* I place here, because it is thought by some learned men ^u to have been drawn up by *Irenaeus*, who was first a presbyter, and then bishop of the church at *Lyons*. In what year it was written is not certainly known; it must be after the death of *Pothinus*, predecessor to *Irenaeus*, since it gives an account of his martyrdom. The letter is wrote in a truly grand, noble, Christian spirit; it begins thus, "The servants of Christ dwelling in *Vienna*, and *Lyons* in *France*, to the brethren in *Asia* and *Phrygia*, which have the same faith and hope of redemption with us, peace and grace, and glory, from God the Father, and Christ Jesus our Lord." In it they give an account of the sufferings and martyrdom of many excellent, and godly persons in those parts, how bravely they endured, persevered, and held out to the end; which constancy and perseverance they all along ascribe to the grace and power of God. Among other ex-

^u Vid. Valef. Annot. in Euseb. Eccl. Hist. l. 5. c. 1. p. 86.
Fabricii Bibl. Graec. l. 5. c. 1. p. 74.

380 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

pressions they have these^w; "When, say they, we were not only driven from houses, baths, and markets, but were entirely forbid to appear in any place, *αντιερατῆραι δὲ ἡ χάρις τοῦ Θεοῦ, the grace of God fought for us against the adversary*, and delivered the weak, and set against him *firm or solid pillars, able*, through patience, to draw upon themselves *the whole force or power* of the wicked one." And a little after^x they make mention of others, "Who were bitterly tormented, insomuch that it seemed as though they could not live, notwithstanding every kind of medicine they made use of; they remained in prison, destitute indeed of the help and care of men, but *αναρρωμενοι ὑπὸ τοῦ κυρίου καὶ ἐνδυναμουμενοι καὶ σωματι καὶ ψυχῇ, being afresh strengthened by the Lord, and enabled or assisted in body and soul*, they stirred up and comforted the rest." And of *Blandina* in particular they say^y, that "though she was little and weak, and despicable, yet, *μεγαν καὶ ἀκαταγωνιστον αθλητην χριστον ἐνεδυμενη, being clothed with that great and invincible champion Christ*, many a time overcame the enemy, and through the combat is crowned with the crown of immortality." And after having taken notice of

^w In Euseb. Eccl. Hist. l. 5. c. 1. p. 155.

^x Ib. p. 159.

^y Ib. p. 162.

The Cause of God and Truth. 381

some who had denied the faith at first, afterwards, beyond the expectation of the Heathens, made a confession of it; whereby Christ was greatly glorified, and all they were added to the number of the martyrs. They speak of others after this manner², “But they remained without, οἱ μὴ δεῖχοντες πρόσωπον πιστεως, who never had the least appearance of faith, nor sense of the wedding garment, nor understanding of the fear of God, but through their whole conversation caused the way to be blasphemed; that is to say, the sons of perdition.” From whence it appears, that these early pious Christians, as they observe that such as had the true grace of God held out to the end, which they ascribe to the power of God; so such as finally and totally fell away were such who never had the root of the matter in them.

NUMB. VI.

CLEMENS ALEXANDRINUS.

A. D. 190.

*C*lement of Alexandria frequently suggests the stability and permanency of such as have received the grace of God. Thus al-

² Ib. p. 163.

382 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

legorizing *Isaac's* sporting with *Rebecca* his spouse, whom he makes to signify the church, "which has, says he^a, a firm and solid name put upon her, *υπομονη*, *patience*; either because she only, *εις τας αιωνας μενει*, *abides for ever*, always rejoicing; or because she consists of the patience of believers, who are the members of Christ, and the testimony of them, *των εις τελος υπομεναντων*, *that endure to the end*." And in another place he says^b, "*David* cries out, *the righteous shall not be moved for ever*, neither by deceitful words, nor by deceitful pleasure; hence neither shall he be moved from his own inheritance; nor shall he be afraid of evil tidings, nor of vain calumny, nor of false opinion that is about him." And elsewhere^c, speaking of a devout and religious person, he says, that "such a soul, *ο διοικηται ποτε τω Θεω και ουδενα κεισεν*, *shall never, at any time be separated from God*." Having cited *Psal. xlviii. 12.* he gives this sense of the words^d, "It signifies, I think, that such who have received the word from on high, shall be high as towers, *η βασιως εν τη πιστει η εν τη γνωσει εστηδαι*, *and shall stand firmly in faith and knowledge*." Both which, namely, faith and knowledge, he often represents as abiding and durable: Of

^a Clement. *Paedagog.* l. 1. c. 5. p. 90, 91.

^b Ib. *Stromat.* l. 6. p. 655.

^c Ib. p. 670.

^d Ib. l. 7. p. 749.

The Cause of God and Truth. 383

the former he has these expressions^e, "The life of Christians, which we are now giving some instructions about, is a certain system of rational actions, that is, of those things which are taught by the *Logos*, or Word, *αδιαλώλῳ ἐνεργία*, a never failing energy, which we indeed have called faith. And in another place^f, "Faith, I say, whether it is founded on love or on fear, is something divine, *μητε ὑπὸ ἀλλῆς φιλίας κοσμικῆς διασωμην, μητε ὑπὸ φόβου παροντὸς διαλυομένη*, which cannot be pulled asunder by any other worldly friendship, nor be dissolved by present fear." And elsewhere^g, "Faith is, *ἰσχυς εἰς σωτηρίαν καὶ δύναμις εἰς ζωὴν αἰώνιον*, strength unto salvation, and a power unto everlasting life." Yea, he observes^h, "The power of faith is such, that it exceeds every thing that is contrary to it, *καὶ αὖτε ὅλη ἐνισταμένη τῷ κόσμῳ*, and even the whole world it self that stands in the way of it." To which may be added another passage of Clement'sⁱ, I'm persuaded that neither death which is inflicted by persecutors, nor the life which we here live, nor angels, the apostate ones, nor principalities, the principality of Satan, which is the life he chuses, for such are the principalities and powers of darkness, according to him; nor

^e Ib. Paedagog. l. 1. c. 13. p. 136.

^f Ib. Stromat. l. 2. p. 372.

^g Ib. p. 284.

^h Ib. l. 6. p. 674.

ⁱ Ib. l. 4. p. 512.

384 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

things present, among which we are in this time of life, as the hope of the soldier, the gain of the merchant; nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, by an operation proper to men, resists the faith of him who makes a free choice. Creature, synonymously, is called operation, being our work, and such an operation cannot separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord." And as to the continuance of true spiritual knowledge he thus expresses himself^k, "*Divine instruction, says he, $\chi\lambda\eta\mu\alpha\ \epsilon\varsigma\ \omega\ \epsilon\iota\varsigma\ \alpha\epsilon\iota\ \pi\alpha\rho\epsilon\mu\epsilon\upsilon\omicron\nu$, is a possession that abides for ever.*" Yea, he speaks of it as what cannot be lost^l; "*To him that has by exercise proceeding from knowledge, says he, got that virtue which cannot be lost, the habit of it becomes natural, and as heaviness to a stone, $\epsilon\lambda\omega\varsigma\ \tau\alpha\delta\epsilon\ \eta\ \epsilon\pi\iota\sigma\tau\eta\mu\eta\ \alpha\nu\alpha\pi\omicron\delta\epsilon\lambda\eta\tau\omicron$, so his knowledge cannot be lost, neither unwillingly nor willingly; by the power of reason, knowledge, and providence, it is so established that it cannot be lost; through a godly fear it becomes so as that it cannot be lost* — The greatest thing therefore is the knowledge of God, because this is so preserved that virtue cannot be lost." This perseverance of the saints is ascribed by Clement not to themselves, but to the pow-

^k Ib. Paedagog. l. i. c. 7. p. 109.

^l Ib. Stromat. l. 7. p. 726.

The Cause of God and Truth. 385

er and kindness of their Lord. "We shall not fall, says he^m, into corruption, who pass through into incorruption, *οἱ ἀρθεῖς ἐλαί ημεῶν αὐτῷ*, *because he sustains us*, for he hath said, and he will do it." And a little after he saysⁿ, that "his, *i. e.* Christ's goodness towards them, who through hearing have believed, is *ἀμετακινῶν τε καὶ ἀπείκων*, *immoveable, and turns neither one way nor another.*" Vossius^o refers to this writer as favouring the saints apostacy; who does indeed, in the book^p referr'd to, cite *Heb.* x. 26. and observes, that those who go on sinning and repenting, repenting and sinning, don't at all differ from such who never believed; and that he knows not which is worse, to sin wilfully, or to repent for sin, and sin again; but then he gives no intimations, that he thought that such had ever received the true grace of God, who go on at this rate, and were now fallen from it. I have produced two passages out of the same book in proof of the doctrine of perseverance.

^m Ib. Paedagog. l. 1. c. 9. p. 125.

ⁿ Ib. p. 126.

^o Hist. Pelag. l. 6. Thef. 12. p. 566.

^p Stromat. l. 2. p. 385.

386 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

N U M B. VII.

TERTULLIAN. A. D. 200.

T*ertullian* was no stranger to the doctrine of the saints final perseverance. “Satan, he says^a, can’t do any thing against the servants of the living God, *unless he permits, ut aut ipsum destruat per fidem electorum in tentatione victricem, aut homines ejus fuisse traducat, qui defecerint ad eum, either that he may destroy him through the faith of the elect, which overcomes in temptation, or that he may openly shew that the men were his, who fell off to him.* You have an example in *Job* — So he desired power to tempt the Apostles, not having it but by permission; since the Lord in the Gospel says to *Peter, Satan hath desired that he might sift you as wheat; but I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not, ne tantum Diabolo permitteretur, ut fides periclitaretur, lest so much should be permitted to the Devil, as that faith should be in danger; whereby is shewed, that both are with God, the shaking of faith, and the protection of it; since both are desired of him, shaking by the Devil, protection by the Son; and seeing the Son of God has the protection of faith in his own*

^a Tertullian. de fuga in persecut. c. 2. p. 690.

power,

The Cause of God and Truth. 387

power, which he requested of the Father, from whom he receives all power in heaven and in earth, how can the Devil have the shaking of faith in his own hand?" And a little after he observes^r, that "the legion of devils had had no power over the herd of swine, unless they had *obtained it of God*; tantum abest ut in oves Dei habeat, *so far are they from having any over the sheep of God* — The Devil seems now to enjoy his *own power*, si forte in eos qui ad Deum non pertinent, *though perhaps over them who don't belong to God* — Moreover *against the household of God* he can do nothing of his own power; for when he is allowed, the instances in Scripture demonstrate from what causes it is; for either the power of tempting is granted to him, provoked or provoking, for the sake of probation, as in the cases above; or for the sake of reprobation, is the sinner delivered to him as to an executioner for punishment, as *Saul* — Or for the sake of restraint, as the Apostle relates, that there was given him a staff, a messenger of *Satan* to buffet him. Nor is this kind permitted to the Devil, for the humbling of the saints, *by afflicting the flesh*; nisi simul ut et virtus tolerantiae scilicet in infirmitate perfici possit, *unless that also, at the same time the power of patience might be*

^r Ib. p. 691.

388 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

made perfect, namely in weakness." He elsewhere suggests^c, that it is impossible the elect of God should be destroyed by Satan, notwithstanding all the signs and wonders done by him. "God forbid, says he, that we should believe that the soul of any saint, much less of a prophet, should be drawn out by the Devil, who are taught, that *Satan* may be transfigured into an angel of light; not only into a man of light; yea, that in the end he'll affirm himself to be God, and will do more *wondrous signs*, ad evertendos si fieri possit electos, *to destroy the elect, if possible.*" Moreover *Tertullian* asserts, that the work of God cannot be lost, extinguished, or cease, "For what is of God, says he^d, is not so extinguished, as it is overshadowed; for it may be overshadowed, because it is not God, it cannot be extinguished because it is of God." And if this is true of natural good, which God puts into men, of which he seems to speak, it must be much more so of supernatural good infused into them. And in another place^e he asks, "How is it, that though Satan is always working, and adding daily to the wicked wits of men, opus Dei aut cessaverit aut proficere destiterit, *that either the work of God should cease or stop going for-*

^c Ib. de anima, c. 57. p. 356.

^d Ib. de anima, c. 41. p. 342.

^e Ib. de Virgin. Veland. c. 1. p. 192.

The Cause of God and Truth. 389

ward?" *Vossius* ^w indeed refers us to two places in this writer, in favour of the saints defectibility from the grace of God. In the *first* of them are these words ^x, "And is this to be wonder'd at, that any who have been proved for the time past should afterwards fall? *Saul*, a good man, above the rest, is overthrown by envy; *David*, a good man, according to the Lord's heart, is afterwards guiky of murder and adultery; *Solomon*, endued with all grace and wisdom by the Lord, is by women induced to idolatry; for to the Son of God alone was it reserved to abide without sin. What if therefore a bishop, a deacon, a widow, a virgin, a doctor, yea, even a martyr, should fall from the rule, shall heresies on that account seem to obtain truth? Do we prove faith by persons, or persons by faith? No man is wise but a believer; no man of great name but a Christian; no man a Christian but he who shall persevere to the end." All which amounts to no more, than that the best of men may fall into sin; that none are exempt from it but the Son of God; therefore we should not think ill of the doctrine of faith, because of the falls of the professors of it, no man being a true Christian but he that shall persevere to the last, for such who do

^w Hist. Pelag. l. 6. Thes. 12. p. 567.

^x De praescript. Haeret. c. 3. p. 230, 231.

390 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

not were never true Christians ; to all which we heartily subscribe. *Tertullian*, both before and after this passage, says such things as are so far from destroying, that they serve to strengthen the doctrine of perseverance. Before it he observes, that " Heresies prevail through the infirmities of some which would not *prevail at all*, si in bene valentem fidem incurrant, *had they attacked one whose faith was sound and well.*" And after it he has these words, which give great light into his sense and meaning ; " The Lord knows them that are his, and the plant which the Father has not planted he roots up, and of the first shews the last, and carries the fan in his hand to purge his floor. Let the *chaff of light faith* flie away with every breath of temptation, as much as *can flie*, eo purior massa frumenti in horrea Domini reponetur, *so that the more pure mass of wheat may be laid up in the Lord's garners.* Shall not *some of the learners*, being offended, turn away from the Lord ? Yet the rest should not therefore think of departing from following him ; but they that know that he is the word of life, and *came from God*, perseveraverunt in comitatu ejus usque ad finem, *have persevered in his company unto the end*, when he mildly offer'd to them to depart if they would. 'Tis a lesser matter if such as *Phygellus, Hermogenes, Philetus, and Hy-menaeus*, leave his Apostle. The betrayer
of

The Cause of God and Truth. 391

of Christ was of the Apostles. We wonder at his churches, if they are deserted by some, when these things shew us Christians, what we suffer after the example of Christ himself; *They went out from us*, says he, *1 John ii. 19. for they were not of us, &c.*" In the other place^y referred to stands this passage, "Do not many afterwards fall? Is not the gift taken away from many? These are they, namely, who creep in by stealth, who attempting the faith of repentance, place their house about to fall upon the sands." But *Tertullian* is manifestly speaking of such who never had the true grace of God, or built upon a right foundation, from whom was taken away that which they seemed to have, having fallen, not from true faith, they never had, but from a profession of it; so he sometimes^z calls *Simon Magus* a believer, because he professed to be one, though he afterwards says, that he was cursed by the Apostles, and cast out from the faith, *i.e.* from the church of God, and a profession of faith in it. So when he speaks^a of some ready to perish after baptism, he is to be understood of such who have not, and never had oil in their lamps. Or when he speaks of true believers losing their faith he does not mean, that they shall finally and

^y De pœnitentia, c. 6. p. 144.

^z De idololatria, c. 9. p. 109.

^a Scorpiace, c. 6. p. 623.

392 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

totally perish ; “ For, says he^b, though such an one may be said to perish, it will be of such kind of perdition as to be recovered again ; because the sheep perishes not by dying, but by wandering, and the piece of silver, not by decaying, but by lying hid ; so that may be said to perish which is safe ; wherefore also a believer falling into a sight of the charioteers fury, the fencer's blood, the filthiness of the stage, &c. perishes,” yet he observes, that he ought to be sought after and fetch'd back.

N U M B. VIII.

ORIGENES ALEXANDRINUS.

A. D. 230.

O*Rigen* has many things in his writings which countenance the doctrine of the perpetuity of grace in the saints, and their final perseverance. “ To me, he says^c, those things seem firmer which are by grace, than those which are of the law ; because those are without us, they are within us, and these consist in frail matter, so as that they may easily decay, but they are written by the Spirit of God, and being impressed

^b De pudicitia, c. 7. p. 722.

^c In Rom. 1. 4. fol. 162. C.

The Cause of God and Truth. 393

in the inward chambers of the soul, firmitatem perpetuitatis obtinent, *obtain the firmness of perpetuity.*" Again, he observes^d, that "the grace and gift of our Saviour referring to John iv. 10, 14. ἀναρραῖται ὁ θεὸς, ὃν ἀναλίσκομεν, μὴ δὲ φθειρομεν, *cannot be taken away, nor consumed, nor destroyed in him that partakes of it.*" Particularly he observes, agreeable to the Scripture, that "*charity, or the grace of love, never fails; wherefore, adds he^e, the Apostle being confident that he had received it entire, said, Who shall separate us from the love of God? Shall tribulation, &c. for from charity, never failing were those words of his, Rom. viii. 38, 39.*" In another place^f he takes notice of a twofold light, the light of the ungodly, which will be put out, and the *light of the righteous, quae permanet in aeternum, which abides for ever; and then argues thus, "Our soul is enlightened either with the true light, quod nunquam extinguetur, which shall never be put out, which is Christ; or if it has not in it that light which is eternal, without doubt it is enlightened with a temporal and extinguishable light, by him who transforms himself into an angel of light."* Moreover, having observed, as before, that

^d In Joan. p. 206.

^e In Matt. Homil. 23. fol. 43. A.

^f In Jud. Homil. 1. fol. 177. C. et in Matt. Homil. 30. fol. 60. E.

"cha-

394 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

"*charity never falls*, so, says he^z, the possession and house of the saints never falls, is never taken away, is never separated from their right; for, how can that house be separated from the priests, which is built upon the foundation of the Apostles and prophets, in which Jesus Christ is the chief corner stone?" He often argues the inexpugnableness and safety of the saints, and church of Christ, from their being built upon a foundation, and upon a rock. "The church, he says^h, as the building of Christ, who builds his own house wisely *upon a rock*, ἀνεπίδεξις ἐστὶ πυλῶν αὐτοῦ, *can't admit of the gates of hell*; which indeed prevail against every man without the rock and church, but can do nothing against it." And a little afterⁱ, "No gate of hell can prevail against the rock, or the church which Christ has built upon it." Hence he asserts, that none that belong to Christ, even the least, can ever perish, or the elect be deceived; his words are these^k, after citing the passage, in *Matt. xviii. 10.* he adds, "He that is now a little one can neither be offended nor perish, *for great peace have they which love the name of God, and nothing shall offend them.* Even he that is the least of all the disciples of Christ, οὐκ ἀν' ἀπολοῖσθαι, *can-*

^z In Lev. Homil. 15. fol. 91. A.

^h In Matt. p. 276.

ⁱ lb. p. 277.

^k lb. p. 33.

The Cause of God and Truth. 395

not perish, and therefore he is great, and may say this, *who shall separate us from love, &c?*" And elsewhere¹, referring to *Matt. xxiv. 24.* he says, "*If it be possible* is a word of exaggeration, for he does not affirm, or say, that *the elect also may be deceived*, but would shew, that the words of hereticks are frequently very persuasory and powerful to move even them that hear wisely." Satan, as powerful an adversary as he is, is represented as unable to hurt and destroy those that fear the Lord. "We don't deny, says he^m, that there are many devils on earth; we say there are, and that they are powerful in the wicked, because of their wickedness; but *can do nothing* to those who have put on the whole armour of God, and have received strength to stand against the wiles of the devil." And a little afterⁿ, "Others, who through ignorance subject themselves to them, may suffer by them; but the Christian, the true Christian, who subjects himself to God only, and to his word, cannot suffer any thing by the devils, being greater than them; and *he cannot suffer* or be hurt by them, because *the angel of the Lord encamps round about them that fear him.*" And a little after he adds^o, "So that the contrary angels, nor the prince of them,

¹ In *Matt. Homil. 30. fol. 59. D.*

^m *Contr. Celf. l. 8. p. 400.*

ⁿ *Ib. p. 401.*

^o *Ib. p. 402.*

who

396 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

who is called the prince of this world, *can do nothing effectually* against those who are devoted to God." The power of sustaining the combat with our spiritual enemies, and the obtaining the victory over them, he ascribes^p not to the power of man, but to divine grace and assistance. I own there are some passages in the writings of this Father which are not agreeable to this doctrine, though frequently suggested by him, as, when he supposes^q *Judas* to be a true believer, and observes^r, that tho' none can pluck Christ's sheep out of the hands of God, yet they may fall out of them through their own negligence, or by setting themselves afar off from the hand of God. As also when he intimates^s, that the Spirit of God is sometimes in the saints, and sometimes not; though this may be understood of the gifts of the Spirit bestowed at certain times for peculiar service; or of the graces of the Spirit not being always in exercise, though in being. And in the *first passage* referred to by *Vossius*, where *Origen* says^t, that the Holy Spirit is taken away from persons unworthy, and that he who is now worthy of the participation of him, and turns back, is

^p In Exod. Homil. 6. fol. 376. *ἡμεῖς ἀρχὴν*. l. 3. c. 2. fol. 143. D. 144. D.

^q In Joan. p. 393.

^r In Jer. Homil. 18: p. 166. et in Joan. p. 265.

^s In Num. Homil. 6. fol. 100. C. D. 101. E. F.

^t Hist. Pelag. l. 6. Thes. 12. p. 566.

really

The Cause of God and Truth. 397

really guilty of blasphemy against him, he is to be understood of the gifts, and not of the grace of the Spirit. His *second passage* is not to be met with, there being no such chapter in the book he cites. In his *third* reference are plain intimations of the doctrine of perseverance; he says ^w, that they, of whom the Apostle says they made shipwreck of faith, were indeed called but not justified; and observes ^x, that neither the death of the body, nor the life of sin, nor the vain glory of this world, nor the prince of the world, and other powers, though they desire and endeavour, they cannot separate any from the love of God. 'Tis true, he adds, if love is perfect, and is rooted and grounded; and so it is in every true believer, as to the principle, though not as to the degree and exercise of it.

NUMB. IX.

CYPRIAN. A.D. 250.

Cyprian must be reckon'd among the assertors of the final perseverance of the saints, and of the indefectibility of true believers, as will appear from the following

^w πειρ ἀρχῶν. l. 1. c. 3. fol. 117. C. D.

^x In Rom. 1. 7. fol. 192. B.

^y Ib. fol. 194. A. B. C.

398 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

passages^a in his writings. He makes this observation on *Rom. viii. 35. Who shall separate us, &c.* "*Nihil horum potest separare credentes, none of these things can separate believers; nothing can pull them away that cleave to his body and blood.*" And to the same purpose he speaks in another place^b, "*The church, that is the people fixed in the church, faithfully and firmly persevering in that which they have believed, nothing can separate from Christ, quo minus haereat semper et maneat in individua dilectione, that they should not always continue and remain in individual love.*" Again he observes^c, that "*the Lord, the protector and defender of his people, will not suffer, triticum de area sua diripi, the wheat to be taken from off his floor, but the chaff only can be separated from the church.*" Agreeable to which he elsewhere says^d, "*He that is not planted in the precepts and admonitions of God the Father, solus poterit de ecclesia ille discedere, he only can depart from the church.*" And again^e, "*The church, which believes in Christ, and which holds that which it has once known, never departs from him at all; and they are the church*

^a Cyprian. Ep. 8. ad Clerum, p. 24.

^b Ib. Ep. 63. ad Caecilium, p. 149.

^c Ib. Ep. 69. ad Florentium, p. 172.

^d Ib. Ep. 49. ad Cornelium, p. 91.

^e Ib. Ep. 55. ad eundem, p. 116. vid. etiam Ep. 69. ad Florentium, p. 172.

who

The Cause of God and Truth. 399

who remain in the house of God ; but there is a plantation which is not planted by God the Father, whom we see are not made firm and solid with the stability of wheat, but are winnowed like chaff with the breath of the scattering enemy, of whom *John* in his *epistle* says, *They went out from us, &c.*" He represents^f faith as *inexpugnable*, and says^g, that "the strength of believers remains immoveable, and that integrity continues stable and strong with those who fear and love God with their whole heart." To which may be added the following expressions of his^h, "The strength of hope, and firmness of faith, are vigorous with us, and we have a mind erect, virtue immoveable, patience ever joyful, and a soul secure of its own God, amidst the ruins of a decaying age, as the Holy Ghost, by the prophets, speaks and exhorts, strengthening with an heavenly voice the firmness of our faith and hope, *although*, says he, *the fig-tree shall not blossom, &c.*" He denies, "That a man of God, and a worshipper of him, leaning on the truth of hope, and founded upon the stability of faith, can be moved by the troubles of this world and age." Once more he saysⁱ, "To whom

^f *Ib.* Ep. 9. ad Martyres, p. 26.

^g *Ib.* Ep. 52. ad Antonianum, p. 94.

^h *Ib.* ad Demetrianum, p. 282, 283.

ⁱ *Ib.* de Oratione Dominica, p. 266.

400 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

remission of sins is given, to them the name of children is ascribed, and to them *eternity* is promised, according to *John* viii. 34, 35." Now this perseverance of the saints *Cyprian* considered as the gift of God's grace, and owing to his Almighty power; hence, says he^k, "This we desire and intreat, that we who are sanctified in baptism *might persevere* in that which we have begun to be." And a little after, "This we request night and day, that sanctification and vivification, which *proceed from the grace of God*, *ipſius protectione ſervetur, might be preserved by his protection.*" Which passages, with others, are cited by *Auſtin*^l for the ſame purpoſe, to ſhew the ſenſe of this great and good man, who not only held the doctrine, but had the grace of perseverance unto the end; for when the *Pro-conſul* put the queſtion to him, "Doeſt thou then persevere in this mind, that thou wilt not ſacrifice? He answered, *Bona voluntas, quae Deum novit mutari non poteſt, a good mind which knows God cannot be changed.*" Which were ſome of his laſt words, as *Pontius* his deacon relates^m. *Voffius*ⁿ refers to *three* places in *Cyprian*, ſhewing that the ſaints may loſe the

^k Ib. de Oratione Dominica, p. 266.

^l Aug. de corrept. et gratia, c. 6. de bono perseverantiae, l. 2. c. 2. et 21.

^m In vita Cypriani.

ⁿ Hiſt. Pelag. l. 6. Theſ. 12. p. 567.

The Cause of God and Truth. 401

true grace of God, and finally and totally perish. The *two* ° first of them regard one and the same case, that of *Solomon's*, of whom he says, that "while he walked in the ways of the Lord he enjoyed the grace of the Lord, but when he left them he lost it." Where, by the grace of the Lord, I apprehend, he means the discoveries of the love and favour of God to him, which he enjoyed whilst he walked in his ways, and lost when he departed from them; since he adds, "And the Lord raised up *Satan*, or an enemy to *Solomon*." Which may be the case of a true believer, and yet not fall from grace, as in the heart of God, or as implanted in his own heart, much less finally and totally perish; nor does *Cyprian* suggest any such thing concerning *Solomon*. Besides, in one of the places where this case is mentioned, he says many things which confirm the doctrine we plead for. Thus speaking of the saints he observes ^p, that "he (Christ) says, that they are strong and stable, and founded upon a rock of a mighty bulk, and that they are solidly settled with an immoveable and unshaken firmness against all the storms and tempests of the world." Again ^q, says he, "*Let no man think, bonos de ecclesia posse discedere,*

° Ep. 7. ad Rogatianum, p. 20. D. Et de unitate ecclesiae, p. 259.

^p De unitate ecclesiae, p. 253.

^q Ib. p. 256.

402 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

that good men can depart from the church. The wind does not take away the wheat, nor does a storm root up the tree that is founded with a solid root; empty chaff is carried away with a tempest; weak trees are over-turned at meeting a whirlwind: These the Apostle *John* curses and strikes at, first Epist. ii. 19." Once more, "The Lord chose *Judas*, says he", though *Judas* afterwards betrayed the Lord, non tamen iccirco Apostolorum fides & firmitas cecidit, yet the faith and firmness of the Apostles did not fall, because *Judas* the betrayer fell from their society; so here, the holiness and dignity of confessors are not immediately broke to pieces, because the faith of some is broken. The blessed Apostle in his epistle speaks, saying, *For, what if some of them fell from the faith, &c?*" Now, supposing that in the case before us, *Cyprian* had expressed himself a little incautiously, must this instance prevail against so many testimonies which have been produced to the contrary? In the other place^s referred to by *Vossius* are these words, "And on the contrary oftentimes, some of those who are baptized in health, if afterwards they begin to sin, are shaken by the unclean spirit returning; so that it is manifest, that the devil, who is excluded in baptism by the faith

^r Ib. p. 259.

^s Ep. 76. ad magnum, p. 213.

The Cause of God and Truth. 403

of the believer, *returns*, si fides postmodum defecerit, *if faith should afterwards fail.*" But then let it be observed, that *Cyprian* does not assert, only supposes the failing of faith after baptism; and had he asserted it, *Vossius* [†] himself has taught us how to understand the *Fathers* when they say; that faith may fail, and sometimes really does, by which they mean, not the habit or seed of faith, but the acts which flow from it. And that true faith, as to the acts and exercise of it, may fail, is not denied by us.

NUMB. X.

LACTANTIUS. A. D. 320.

L*actantius* clearly asserts the perpetuity of virtue or grace, when he affirms, that where it once is it can never remove; his words are these [‡], "Virtue is *perpetual*, without any intermission; nec discedere ab eo potest, qui enim semel cepit, nor can it depart from him who has once received it; for if it has any interval, if we can at any time be without it, vices immediately return, which always oppose virtue; nor is it therefore laid hold on, if it leaves, if it at

[†] Hist. Pelag. l. 6. Thes. 13. p. 575.

[‡] Lactant. Institut. Divin. l. 7. c. 10. p. 562.

404 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

any time departs; but seeing it has placed for its self a *stable habitation*, it must needs be conversant in every act; nor can it truly repel vices, and cause them to flee away, unless it fortifies the breast, where it has its seat, *perpetua statione, with a perpetual station*; wherefore the *perpetuity of virtue* shews, that the human mind, if it has received virtue, continues, because *virtue is perpetual*, and the human mind only is capable of it."

NUMB. XI.

EUSEBIUS CAESARIENSIS.

A. D. 330.

E*usebius* observes^w, that Christ foretold, that "the church gathered out of all nations should be *ανίκητος ἡ ἀνάλωγος*, *unconquerable and inexpugnable*, and never to be overcome by death it self; but should stand and abide unshaken, being established by his power, and fixed as upon an immoveable and unbroken rock." And elsewhere^x he affirms it to be a matter out of question, and "without controversy, that a new nation has appeared, not small, nor situated in a corner of the earth, but of all

^w Preparat. Evangel. l. i. c. 3. p. 7, 8.

^x Hist. Eccl. l. i. c. 4. p. 15.

The Cause of God and Truth. 405

nations most populous and religious to this day, ἀνωλεθρον ἢ ἀντὶ τοῦ ἡ ἔσται τῆς παρὰ
Θεοῦ βοηθείας τυγχάνει, *not being liable to ruin,*
but insuperable, because it has always help
from God." And in another place ^y having
mentioned *Psal. xlvii. 9.* he observes, that
"this shews yet more clearly, that the prin-
ces of the church of Christ among the *Gen-*
tiles are translated into the inheritance of
the prophets, formerly dear to God; and
these being strengthened by the power of
our Saviour are lifted up very high, εἰς ὅσον
ἀνθρώπων κτλᾶσθαι αὐτοὺς ἢ ταπεινωσάι δύν-
ημεν, *insomuch that no man is able to cast*
them down and lay them low, because of the
right hand of God that lifts them up, and
strengthens them." Once more, he says ^z,
"The Lord himself being both shepherd
and lord of the flock, is said to feed it by
himself in strength, so that the *sheep being*
kept with a mighty hand, and an high arm,
μηδὲν τι παθεῖν δεινὸν πρὸς τὰν ἐρεδρευόντων αὐ-
τοῖς ἀλφειῶν ἢ ἀπηνῶν θηρίων, *suffer no evil*
from the wild and savage beasts which lie in
wait for them."

^y Demonst. Evangel. l. 6. c. 2. p. 260.

^z Ib. l. 7. c. 2. p. 344.

406 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

NUMB. XII.

CHROMATIUS. A. D. 335.

C*hromatius* was, as we learn from *Jerom*^a, bishop of *Aquileia*: He is said to flourish about *A. D. 335*^b. and therefore must live to a great age, as appears from *Jerom*'s knowledge of him, and acquaintance with him; he wrote upon the *beatitudes*, and some other passages in the *fifth* chapter of *Matthew*, and part of the *sixth*. *Vossius*^c refers to a passage in this writer as militating against the perseverance of the saints; who indeed observes^d, that "they are infatuated, who when once taught by faith, and the heavenly wisdom, and ought to remain faithful and stable, leave the faith and divine wisdom, and either fall into heresy, or return to the folly of the heathens." But it is plain, that he is speaking of nominal Christians, and of their leaving the doctrine of faith they were once instructed in, and professed, but not of their losing the grace of faith, which they never had. He instances in *Judas*, "who, he says^e, was of these

^a Hieron. ad Ruffin. Tom. 2. fol. 66. A. Comment. in Amos, l. 3. proem. Tom. 6. fol. 44.

^b Vid. Magdeburg. Canturiator. cent. 4. c. 10. p. 693.

^c Hist. Pelag. l. 6. Thes. 12. p. 567.

^d Chromatius de 8. beatitud. concio 1. p. 376.

^e Ib.

The Cause of God and Truth. 407

fort of salts, but afterwards he rejected that divine wisdom, and of an Apostle became an apostate, not only could not be profitable to others, but became miserable and unprofitable to himself." And a little after, "*Judas*, of the household of faith, became an enemy of the truth." All which only regard the office to which he was called, the external gifts bestowed upon him, and outward profession of faith he made, and the character he bore in the esteem of others, from which he sadly fell. But this is no proof of the apostacy of a true believer. Besides, *Chromatius* observes in the same work^f, that "as salt, when it operates in any flesh, it does not admit of corruption, it takes away ill smells, it purges out filth, it does not suffer worms to be generated; so the heavenly grace and faith, which were given through the Apostles, in like manner work in us; for it takes away the corruption of carnal concupiscence, it purges out the filth of sin, it excludes the odour of an evil conversation, and does not suffer the worms of sin to be generated, *i. e.* lustful and deadly pleasures to rise out of the body. — And as salt indeed is put without, but inwardly operates by virtue of its own nature, so the heavenly grace penetrates through the outward and *inward parts of*

^f Ib. p. 375.

408 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

the man ; et totum hominem, integrum a peccato incorruptumque conservat, and preserves the whole man entire, and incorrupt from sin." Which may be considered as a testimony for the doctrine of the saints perseverance.

N U M B. XIII.

ATHANASIUS. A.D. 350.

A*thanasius* expressly asserts the stability of the church, and the safety of believers, as they are established upon the rock Christ Jesus. Having cited *Matt. xvi. 18.* he makes this observation upon it^a, "Faithful is the saying, and immoveable the promise, *ὡς ἡ ἐκκλησία ἀντλήτω*, and the church invincible, though hell it self should be moved, and the rulers of darkness in it." And in another place he says^b, "A faithful disciple of the Gospel, that has grace to discern spiritual things, builds his house of faith upon a rock, *ὡς ἐσηκέν ἐδραία ὡς ἀσφαλὴς ἀπὸ τῆς τῆλων ἀπάτης διαμένων*, and stands firm, and abides safe from their deceit;" that is, from the deceit of false christs, and false prophets, he had been speaking of before,

^a Athanas. Orat. unum esse Christum, Vol. i. p. 667.

^b Ib Contr. Arian. Orat. i. p. 287.

And

The Cause of God and Truth. 409

And having elsewhere ⁱ mentioned some instances in the *Psalms*, adds, "Wherefore it is manifest, that we being made one *are able*, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, *βεβαιον εχειν της αγαπης τον συνδεσμον, to hold the bond of love firm.*" He suggests that the reason why Christ receives grace for men, is, that it might remain safe for them. "He, the Lord, says he ^k, received, that the gift residing in him, *βεβαια η χαρις διαμειν, grace might remain firm*; for if men only had received, it was possible, that it might be taken away again, which is shewn in *Adam*, for what he received he lost; *ωδε αναφαιρειτο η χαρις γινεται η, βεβαια φυλαχθη τοις ανθρωποις, now that this grace might not be taken away but be kept safe for men*, therefore he made this gift his own, and says, that he received power as man which he always had as God." He also represents ^l it as the effect of Christ's redemption, that the redeemed die no more; for thus he introduces Christ speaking, "I have finished the work, which thou, Father, gavest me; the work is finished; for the men that are redeemed from sin, *εκει μενεσι νεκροι, no longer remain dead.*" But if any of them should perish who are redeemed by Christ, how would this end of redemption be an-

ⁱ Ib. Orat. 4. p. 474.

^l Ib. p. 476.

^k Ib. p. 490.

swered

410 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

swered in such persons, or the effect of it appear in them? *Vossius*^m appeals to a passage in *Athanasius*ⁿ as militating against this doctrine, which is this, "When any one falls from the Spirit, through some wickedness, grace indeed remains irrevocable with those who are willing, though a man falls he may repent; but such an one that falls is no longer in God, because the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, which is in God, departs from him; but the sinner is in him to whom he has subjected himself, as in the case of *Saul*; for the Spirit of God departed from him, and an evil spirit afflicted him." But this must be understood of the external gifts of the Spirit, as the instance of *Saul* directs us to observe, and not of the special grace of the Spirit in effectual vocation; for *Athanasius* in the very same page says, that it never fails, is without repentance, and being once bestowed is never revoked; his words are these, "That phrase, *as we are one*, referring to *John* xvii. 22. means nothing else, than that the grace of the Spirit which the disciples had, might be ἀδιασπαστὴ καὶ ἀμεταμελὴς, *never failing and irrevocable*; for, as I said before, what the Word had by nature to be in the Father he desires might be *irrevocably* given to us by the Spirit,

^m Hist. Pelag. l. 6. Thef. 12. p. 566.

ⁿ Contr. Arian. Orat. 4. p. 477.

which

The Cause of God and Truth. 411
which the Apostle knowing, said, *Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? For the gifts of God, and the grace of calling, are without repentance.*"

N U M B. XIV.

MACARIUS ÆGYPTIUS.

A. D. 350.

Macarius gives plain intimations, that such who are truly born again shall never perish, but have everlasting life. "The true death, he says °, is inbred in the heart, and is hidden, and the inward man is become dead; if therefore any one passes from this death unto the life which is hidden, verily he shall live for ever, *καὶ οὐκ ἀποθνήσκει, and not die.*" Again †, "The soul shall be kept by the power of the Lord, which, as much as it is able, restrains it self, and turns from every worldly lust, and so it is helped by the Lord, that it may be truly kept from the foresaid evils; for whenever the Lord sees any one bravely declining the pleasures of life, distractions, gross cares, earthly bonds, and the wandrings of vain reasonings, he grants the peculiar assistance of grace, *αὐτοῦ διατρέχει τὴν ψυχὴν ἐκείνην, pre-*

° Homil. 15. p. 96.

† Homil. 4. p. 18.

serving

412 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

serving the soul from falling." Once more^a,
 "The humble man never falls, for from
 whence should he fall who is under all?"
 And in another place speaking of *Mary* he
 observes, that a divine power filled her
 heart; and adds^r, "That power, where-
 ever it is, necessarily becomes permanent,
 ως κίνησις ἀναπαύσεως, *as a possession which can-*
not be taken away." Once more he says^s,
 that a soul "calling upon the Lord is able
 to continue, ἐν πίστει ἀδιστακτικῶς, *in faith with-*
out doubting." *Vossius*^t refers to several *Ho-*
milies of this writer, as containing in them
 passages which militate against the saints
 perseverance. Out of the *fourth Homily* re-
 ferr'd to, I have produced an instance in
 favour of it: In it, he does indeed make
 mention of the foolish virgins, but then he
 supposes them to be such who were in a
 state of nature, were never regenerated by
 the Spirit of God, and were destitute of the
 oil of grace; and in it also he represents
 God as not ashamed to receive such that
 fall, provided they repent, turn to him, and
 desire help of him. In the *fifteenth* these
 questions are put, Whether a man having
 grace can fall? Whether grace remains af-
 ter man is fallen? To which he replies,
 that he may fall if he is negligent, which

^a Homil. 19. p. 126.

^r Homil. 12. p. 72.

^s Homil. 21. p. 131.

^t Hist. Pelag. l. 6. Thef. 12. p. 566.

The Cause of God and Truth. 413

may prove a loss to him, but he does not say, that grace it self may be lost. And out of the same *Homily* I have cited a passage in proof of the doctrine contended for. In the *twenty fourth Homily* referred to, I do not meet with any thing that looks like the doctrine of the saints final and total apostasy. In the *twenty sixth* he says, that many who think they have attained to perfection wander from the grace they have, by which he means gifts; for he supposes, that a man may have this grace, and yet his heart not purified, or be a Christian; for as for Christians, he says, though Satan wars against them without, they are inwardly safe by the power of God, and care not for Satan. In the *twenty seventh Homily* he indeed cites *Heb. vi. 4, 5, 6.* and makes this remark upon it, "Behold, they that are enlighten'd, and have tasted, fall;" which no body denies. And in the same *page* he has these words, "He that has these things, meaning gifts, falls, but he that has charity, or love, *et-
tert* *et* *et*, cannot fall."



414 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

NUMB. XV.

HILARIUS PICTAVIENSIS.

A. D. 360.

Hilary of *Poitiers* says many things which favour the doctrine of the saints perseverance. He often speaks of faith as invincible and immoveable. "This is the mystery of divine revelation, says he", not only to say, but also to believe, that Christ is the Son of God — This faith is the foundation of the church, through *this faith* the gates of hell against it are *weak*." Again, "When he (Christ) asked *Martha*, praying for *Lazarus*, whether she believed, that those that believed in him should never die, she spake out the faith of her own conscience, saying, *Yea, Lord, I believe, &c.* Confessio haec aeternitas est et fides ista non moritur, *This confession is eternity, and this faith dies not*." In another place he says^x, "We don't depend on uncertain and idle hopes, as mariners, who sometimes sailing rather by wishes than in confidence, the wandring and unstable either drive or leave; *but we have, insuperabilis fidei Spiritus dono unigeniti Dei permanens, the insupera-*

^u De trinitate, l. 6. p. 74.

^w Ib. p. 78.

^x Ib. l. 12. p. 182.

The Cause of God and Truth. 415

ble spirit of faith, through the gift of the only begotten of God abiding, and leading us by an unalterable course to the quiet haven." Much the same he says of hope, as he does of faith; "By him (Christ) he observes^y, we are brought into the hope of eternity, and in this hope we are not confounded; because *this same hope, nobis fortitudinis turris est facta, is made unto us a tower of strength* — Through this hope we sustain the force of the devil and his snares, being *bedged about, tutissima fidei munitione, with the most safe munition of faith*, against him and his spiritual wickednesses." Hence he represents the case of believers to be such, that there need be no hesitation about enjoying eternal happiness. "The kingdom of heaven, says he^z, which the prophets declared, *John* preached, our Lord professed was in himself, he wills should be *hoped for, sine aliqua incertae voluntatis ambiguitate, without any doubtfulness of an uncertain will*, otherwise there's no justification by faith, if faith it self should be doubtful;" for, as he observes, a little after, "In the sayings of God is truth, and all the efficiency of created things is in the word; wherefore neither what he has promised is doubtful, nor what he speaks is ineffectual." He fur-

^y Ennar. in Pf. 60. p. 399, 400.

^z Comment. in Matt. can. 5. p. 261, 262.

416 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

ther intimates, that such as are built upon the foundation Christ can never be moved or perish. Commenting on *Matt. vii. 24.* he says^a, "By the which the Lord makes himself the strong foundation of an high building, and that he who from him grows up unto a sublime work, *cannot be moved*, either by rains or floods, or wind; by rains he means the allurements of flattering pleasures, and which sensibly slide into the open chinks, whereby faith is first made wet, after that a run of torrents, *i. e.* of motion of grievous lusts rush in, and then the whole force of the winds blowing about rages, namely, the whole breath of devilish power is brought in; but the man built upon *the foundation of the rock*, *insistet nec moveri loco suo poterit, will stand, nor can be be moved out of his own place.*" Again, he says^b, "An house rear'd up by mens works does not abide; nor does that stand which is instituted by the doctrines of the world; nor will it be kept by the empty labour of our care; it is to be built up otherways, it is otherways to be kept: It is not to be begun upon the earth, nor upon the fluid sliding sand, but its foundation is to be laid upon the prophets and apostles; it is to be increased with living stones; it is to be held toge-

^a Ib. Can. 6. p. 266.

^b Enarr. in Pl. 126. p. 550.

The Cause of God and Truth. 417

ther by the corner stone; it is to be built up, by the increase of mutual connexion, into a perfect man, and into the measure of the body of Christ; and also to be adorned with the form and beauty of spiritual grace; this house so *built by God*, that is, *by his doctrines*, non concidet, *shall not fall.*" On these words, *the Lord keepeth them that love him*, he has this note^c, "He will save by keeping them, that is, by reserving them to be partakers of the everlasting kingdom; but they are those who will fear, pray and love." Once more he observes^d, that "this is the constitution of invariable truth, in the beginning of the words of God is truth, that *the new man regenerated in Christ*, vivat deinceps aeternus, *may henceforth live eternal*, according to the image of the eternal God, that is, of the heavenly *Adam.*"

N U M B. XVI.

BASILIIUS CAESARIENSIS.

A. D. 370.

Basil gives plain intimations, that such who are redeemed by Christ, and are truly gracious souls, shall never perish. "He, says he^e, that has chosen the narrow

^c In Ps. 144. p. 638.

^d In Ps. 118. Res. p. 519, 520.

^e Homil. in Ps. 48. p. 282.

D d

and

418 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

and laborious way before the smooth and easy one, *shall not see everlasting corruption, namely, the affliction that shall endure for ever.*" And a little after, "Persuasions of knowledge, falsely so called, give occasion of death to them that receive them; *which death he shall not see who is redeemed by him,*" whom it hath pleased by the foolishness of preaching, to save them that believe." Virtue, grace, righteousness, holiness, faith, and such like, he represents as what always remain, and can never be destroyed. "Virtue, he says^f, is the only possession, *αυαραιρετον*, that cannot be taken away, and continues with a man living and dying." Again^g, "Holiness and righteousness, which are brought in the room of them (sins) are easy and light; *η εκ ειδοια κυμασι καλυρθηναι τισι*, and which can't be covered or bore down by any floods." And elsewhere he observes^h, that "the preaching of the Gospel has great power of leading and drawing unto salvation, and every soul is held by its immoveable doctrines, and is by grace confirmed, *προς την ασφαλειον εις χειρον πισω*, in the unshaken faith of Christ." And in another placeⁱ the question is ask'd, "What is the property of faith? The answer is, an undoubted full assurance of the truth of the divine word,

^f Homil. de legend. libr. Gentil. p. 575.

^g Homil. non adhaerend. reb. secular. p. 563.

^h Homil. in Ps. 44. p. 254.

ⁱ Moral. c. 22. p. 386.

which

The Cause of God and Truth. 419

which by no reason induced by natural necessity, or having the appearance of piety, διαταλωμεν, *can be moved.*" Once more, he observes^k, that "because God is in the midst of his own city, he gives it, το ασταλωςον, *stability*, whether this name of a city agrees with the *Jerusalem* that is above, or the church which is below." *Vossius*^l refers us to several of the *Homilies* of this *Father*, as militating against this doctrine of the saints perseverance; but in some of them that are referred to, there are very strong expressions in favour of it: In the *first* of them he thus says^m, "These words, *I have loved, because the Lord hath heard the voice of my prayer*, seem to be equivalent to the words of the Apostle, and to be said with the same affection by the Prophet as by the Apostle, *Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? Shall tribulation, &c.* Therefore I have loved all those things, knowing that I can bear those dangers for the sake of godliness." And a little after, says he, "Not that I *can by my own power* strive against those sorrows, but because I have called upon the name of the Lord." In the *second* stands this passageⁿ, "Prudence it self will give to one that builds an house to

^k Homil. in Pf. 45. p. 270.

^l Hist. Pelag. l. 6. Thes. 12. p. 566.

^m Homil. in Pf. 114. p. 307.

ⁿ Homil. in princip. Proverb. p. 461.

420 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

lay the foundation upon a rock; that is, to found it in the faith of Christ, *ὡς ἀσπίον διαμενεῖν*, *that it may abide immoveable and firm.*" And in the *last* of them he observes °, that "we are not angels but men, and fall and rise again, and that often in the same hour;" and instances in *David* and *Peter*; and of the latter he says, that "though he was a rock, yet he was not a rock as Christ; for Christ truly is the immoveable rock, but *Peter* so, because of the rock." In the *third* of them he does indeed say °, that "sin abolishes the grace given us by the washing of regeneration, and that sin precedes the loss of grace, which is given through the humanity of our Lord Jesus Christ." But what he means by that grace is not very evident. And in the *fourth* °, he says, that "the Spirit, must needs excel them that receive, and are sanctified by him, when he comes; but are *corrupted*, *he leaving them*; he himself always being the fountain of everlasting life." But then this must be understood of such who receive him not aright, for, as he elsewhere ° expresses himself, "The saints receive water springing up unto eternal life, which, *ὁ ποταμός γινέται ἐν τοῖς καλῶς λαβούσι*, *in them that receive it rightly it becomes so.*"

° Homil. de pœnitentia, p. 618, 616.

° Homil. in aliquot Script. loc. p. 546.

° Contr. Eunom. l. 5. p. 139.

° Homil. in Ps. 28. p. 173.

The Cause of God and Truth. 421

NUMB. XVII.

GREGORIUS NAZIANZENUS.

A. D. 370.

Gregory of Nazianzum has several expressions in his writings which favour the doctrine of the saints final perseverance. He says^a, “A man may possess such an habit of virtue, *ὥς τε καὶ χεῖρον ἀδύνατον γινέσθαι τὴν πειρασίαν* *χρεον πορον*, so as that it is almost impossible that he should be carried away to that which is evil.” And as for the grace of faith, he says^b, “That only of all things is, *ἀναλῶτον*, *inexpugnable*.” And elsewhere^c, for the consolation of the people of God under reproaches and afflictions, he thus expresses himself, “Are we reproached? Let us bless them that do ill. Are we spit upon? Let us study to have honour from God. Are we made to flye? Not from God, *τὸ τ’ ἐκ ἀσφαρῆτον γὰρ τῶν πάντων μόνον*, *this alone, of all things, cannot be taken away*.” With what exultation and joy does he express himself in a view of interest in Christ! “O, my Christ, says he^d, thou art my portion, which, to have, is better

^a Greg. Nazianzen. Orat. 31. p. 508. Tom. 1.

^b Ib. Orat. 4. p. 133.

^c Ib. Carmen. Jambic. 21. p. 234. Tom. 2.

^d Ib. p. 252.

422 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

than to have all things else, *μονον βεβαιον κληματα ελευθερον, this is the only firm and free possession.*" Those who fall off from a profession of faith, and desert the interest of Christ and religion, he represents^e as such "who never were sown, *επι την σιρεαν πελεαν και ασειτον, upon the firm and unshaken rock*, but upon dry and barren land; these are they who come to the word in a superficial way, and are of little faith; and because they have no depth of earth, suddenly arise, and looking to please others, after a short assault of the evil one, and a little temptation and heat, are withered and die." *Vossius*^f refers to a passage in this writer^g as militating against this doctrine; in which *Gregory* advises such as are cleansed to keep themselves, lest the issue of blood should flow again, and they not be able to lay hold on Christ; and such who have been made whole to sin no more, lest a worse thing should befall them, and should appear to be evil, after having received a great and considerable benefit; and such who had heard that great voice, *Lazarus, Come forth*, and were come forth, to take heed lest they die again, when it would be uncertain, whether they would be raised again until the last and common resurrection. These expressi-

^e *Ib.* Orat. 3. p. 53. Tom. 1.

^f *Hist. Pelag.* l. 6. *Thef.* 12. p. 566.

^g Orat. 40. p. 662. Tom. 1.

The Cause of God and Truth. 423

ons, it must be owned, do seem to intimate, that persons may be purged and yet perish; be made whole and yet lost; be quickened and yet die again. But then they must be imputed to this author's great zeal for the good of souls, and care of them, and concern for them, and to his earnestness in cautioning of them against sin, and advising them to that which is good.

N U M B. XVIII.

GREGORIUS NYSSENUS.

A. D. 380.

Gregory of Nyssa gives plain intimations of the security of the saints, and the perpetuity of grace where it is once implanted. Having taken notice of *Balaam's* being sent for to curse *Israel*, which he was not able to do, he makes this remark on it^a; "Hence we understand, that no enchantment is effectual against *those who live virtuously*; but such being satiated through divine assistance, *πᾶσις υπερχυει παντοδυναμις*, prevail over every snare." And in another place he observes^b, that "the earth first apostatized through sin, but now, through

^a Gregor. Nyssen. de vita Moïsis, Vol. 1. p. 250.

^b Ib. in Psalm, c. 9. p. 316.

424 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

the knowledge of God has a firm standing; we are all God's earth, who were first unstable in that which is good, and therefore became a curse; but afterwards being delivered from the curse we again obtain a *standing in that which is good.*" And a little after he makes this observation on *Psalms* xcvi. 1. beautifully he calls the souls of them that shew, το εδραιον τε και αμεταβητον, *firmness and immoveableness* in temptations, *Isles*; whom the salt waters of wickedness surround on every side, and yet dash not against them with so much strength, ως και σαλον τινα τα παρω της αρετης εμεωσονται, *as to cause any fluctuation in the firmness of virtue.*" *Psalms* lii. 8. he explains of such an one^c "that is rooted in the house of God as a fruitful olive tree, και το εδραιον τε και αμετακινητον τε κατα την πισιν σεπρωμαλθ εν εαυτω θεσαιωσας, and has the firm and immoveable ground of faith established in himself." He more than once represents the grace of faith as permanent and lasting. The good of the sons of men which *Solomon* desired to see, he says^d, "appears to him to be no other than the work of faith, whose energy is common to all; being equally set before them that will, and is, παντοδυναμη, και διαρκως τη ζων παρμενυσα, *all powerful;*

^c Ib. c. 13. p. 339.

^d Ib. in *Eccles.* Homil. 2. p. 395.

The Cause of God and Truth. 425
and abides in life continually." And elsewhere^e speaking of the saints spiritual armour, among other things he observes, that "the shield, which is a piece of armour that covers, is, *ἡ ἀρµαγὴς πίσις*, *faith that cannot be broken.*" He says the same of all other graces; explaining the *beams* of the house in Cant. i. 17. "These, says he^f, should be the virtues, which do not admit the floods of temptations within themselves, *ἑρπυζὶ τε ἔσται καὶ ἀνὰ δόλοις*, *being firm, solid, and not giving way*, and preserve in temptations from being softened unto wickedness." And in another place^g, says he, "He describes the house of virtue, whose matter for covering is *cedar and cypress*, which are not susceptible of rottenness and corruption; by which he expresses, *το μόνιμον τε καὶ ἀμεταβλητόν της προς το αγαθόν χεισεως*, *the permanency and immutability of the habit to that which is good.*" Now all this he ascribes not to the saints themselves, but to God; he observes^h, that "David says, *Θεὸς ἐργον το ἐν εὐσεβείᾳ κατέλυεν τὸν ἀνθρώπον*, *it is the work of God to confirm a man in piety; for thou art my strength and my refuge*, says the prophet; and *the Lord is the strength of his people; and, the Lord will give strength unto his people.*"

^e Ib. Homil. 8. p. 463.

^f Ib. in Cant. Homil. 4. p. 523.

^g Ib. Homil. 6. p. 557.

^h Ib. Cont. Eunom. Orat. 1. p. 68. Vol. 2.

426 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

N U M B. XIX.

HILARIUS DIACONUS.

A. D. 380.

Hilary the *Deacon* puts perseverance upon the foot of election, and intimates, that the reason why any persevere, is, because they are elected; and that if any who have thought to have been believers do not persevere, it's a plain case that they never were elected. "Those, says heⁱ, whom God foreknew, would be devoted to him, them he chose to enjoy the promised rewards; that those who *seem* to believe, and do not continue in the faith begun, may be *denied* to be God's elect; quia quos Deus elegit apud se permanent, for whom God has chosen, they continue with him." And a little after, "Whom God foreknew to be fit for himself, these continue believers, quia aliter fieri non potest, for it can't be otherwise, but that whom God foreknows, them he also justifies, and so hereby glorify them, that they may be like the Son of God. As to the rest, whom God has not foreknown, he takes no care of them in this grace, because he has not foreknown them; but if they believe, or are chosen for a time, because

ⁱ Comment. in Rom. p. 294. Vid. p. 304.

they

The Cause of God and Truth. 427

they seem good, lest righteousness should be thought to be despised, they do *not continue* that they may be glorified, as *Judas Iscariot*, or the seventy two, who being chosen, afterwards were offended, and departed from the Saviour." Again ^k, "Whom God is said to call, *they persevere in faith*; *hi sunt quos elegit ante mundum in Christo, these are they whom he has chosen in Christ before the world began*, that they may be unblameable before God in love." And in another place he observes ^l, that some persons may seem to be in the number of good men, when, according to God's prescience, they are in the number of evil men; "Hence God said to *Moses*, *if any one sins before me I'll blot him out of my book*. So that according to the righteousness of the judge, he then seems to be blotted out, when he sins; *but according to prescience, nunquam in libro vitae fuisse, he never was in the book of life*. Hence the Apostle *John* says of such, *they went out from us, but they were not of us, &c. i John ii. 19.*" He represents a believer's love to Christ as insuparable, and the love of God in Christ to him as inseparable: Of the former he says ^m, "No torments overcome the love of a firm Christian." And of the latter ⁿ, "There is nothing that can se-

^k In Ephes. p. 492.

^m Ib. p. 295.

^l In Rom. p. 299.

ⁿ Ib. p. 296.

428 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

parate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus." "This confidence, he says^o, arises from the engagement of Christ, by which he has promised to help in tribulation that faith which is devoted to him." And as to *faith* it self, he says it is^p, "*Res aeterna, an everlasting thing*, written by the Spirit, that it may abide." To which add another observation of his^q, "Because God hath promised to give the heavenly kingdom *to them that love him*, et det necesse est, *and he must needs give it*, because he is faithful; therefore he is present with them that are afflicted for him; nor will he suffer so much to be laid upon them as cannot be born, but either will make the temptation to cease quickly, or if it should be long, will give power to bear it, otherwise he'll not bestow what he has promised; because he that suffers, will be overcome, for man is subject to weakness, and there will be none to deliver; but because God is faithful who has promised, he helps that he may fulfil what he has promised." *Vossius*^r refers us to the *Commentary* of this writer upon the *ninth* of the *Romans*, but therein does not appear any thing against, but for the saints perseverance, as has been already cited out of it,

^o In Rom. p. 296.

^p In 2 Cor. p. 419.

^q In 1 Cor. p. 379.

^r Hist. Pelag. l. 6. Thes. 12. p. 567.

The Cause of God and Truth. 429

N U M B. XX.

AMBROSIUS MEDIOLANENSIS.

A. D. 380.

A*Mbrose* of *Milain* says many things in favour of the saints perseverance; he speaks of it as a thing certain, and not at all to be doubted of. "There's nothing, says he, we may fear can be denied us, nothing in which we ought to doubt of the continuance of divine goodness; the abundance of which has been so daily and constant, as that first he should predestinate, then call, and whom he calls he justifies, and whom he justifies them he also glorifies. Can he forsake those, whom he follows with such benefits of his own, even unto rewards? Among so many blessings of God are the snares of the accuser to be feared? But who dare accuse them, who in the judgment are accounted the elect? Can God the Father himself rescind his own gifts, who has bestowed them, and banish them from the grace of paternal affection, whom he, by adoption, has received? But 'tis feared, lest the judge should be more severe. Consider what judge thou must have; the Father hath given all judgment to Christ. *Can he damn them*

° De Jacob. l. 1. c. 6. p. 317.

430 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

whom he has redeemed from death? For whom he offered himself, whose life, he knows, is the reward of his own death?" And in another place he observes^t, that "*many waters cannot quench love*, so that thy love cannot be lessened by any persecution, which many waters cannot exclude, nor floods overflow. Whence is this? Consider that thou hast received the spiritual seal, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and piety, the spirit of holy fear, and keep what thou hast received. God the Father hath sealed thee; Christ the Lord hath confirmed thee, and hath given the pledge of the Spirit in thine heart." Again, he says^u, "The righteous man falls sometimes, but if he is righteous, *though he falls he shall not be confounded*. What is of nature falls, what is of righteousness rises again; for God does not forsake the righteous, but *confirms his hands*." And in another place^w, "His (the good man's) soul does not perish for ever; neither does any one snatch it out of the hand of the Almighty, Father or Son; for the hand of God, that *established the heavens*, quos tenuerit non amittit, *does not lose whom it holds*." Faith he not only represents as firm it self,

^t De initiand. c. 7. p. 349.

^u Enarrat. in Ps. 36. p. 700.

^w In Ps. 118. Nun. p. 1002.

but

The Cause of God and Truth. 431

but says ^x, that it is the *stable foundation of all virtues*; and speaks of grace in general as perpetual. "This, says he ^y, is the alone possession, which being obnoxious to no tempests, brings forth the fruit of *perpetual grace*." And though the church of Christ, saints, righteous ones, true believers, are liable to many afflictions, temptations, and trials, yet he intimates that they shall be preserved in the midst of all. "*Zabulon shall dwell by the sea*, he observes ^z, that he may see the shipwracks of others, whilst he himself is free from danger; and behold others fluctuating in the streights of this world, who are carried about with every wind of doctrine, whilst he perseveres immoveable in the root of faith; as the holy church is rooted and founded in faith, beholding the storms of hereticks, and shipwracks of *Jews*, because they have denied the governor they had." And in another place ^a, "This ship is the church, which though this world is a sort of a troublesome sea to it daily, it is not dashed against the rock, nor sunk to the bottom." Again ^b, "The soul, which deserves to be called the temple of God, or the church, is beaten

^x In Ps. 40. p. 753.

^y De Cain et Abel, l. 2. c. 3. p. 154.

^z De benedict. Patriarch. c. 5. p. 408.

^a De Salomone, c. 4. p. 1093.

^b De Abraham. l. 2. c. 3. p. 247.

432 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

with the floods of worldly cares, but not overturned; it is stricken but not destroyed." Once more, "The righteous placed in the house of God, and intent on the word of God, are indeed tried by worldly afflictions, but not estranged from the house of God, and from the keeping of the heavenly commands." All which preservation from evil, and continuance in grace, he ascribes not to the power of man, but to the grace of God. "Perseverance, says he^a, is neither of man *that willeth or runneth*; non est enim in hominis potestate, *for it is not in the power of man*, but it is of God that sheweth mercy, that thou canst fulfil what thou hast begun." There are many other passages^c which countenance this doctrine I forbear to transcribe.

NUMB. XXI.

JOANNES CHRYSOSTOMUS.

A.D. 390.

C*hrystom* represents the church, and all the people of God, as invincible, and the graces of faith and hope as always abiding.

^a Ib. c. 5. p. 249.

^d In Pf. 118. Jod. p. 963.

^e Vid. Enarrat. in Pf. 40. p. 762. In Pf. 43. p. 790. In Pf. 118. Daleth. p. 903. In Prov. c. 31. cap. 3. p. 1099.
ding.

The Cause of God and Truth. 433

ding. "He calls the church, says he^f, a mountain, το τῶν δογμάτων ἀκαταγανιστὴν, *being as to its doctrines inexpugnable*; for a thousand armies may encamp against mountains, bending their bows, wielding their shields, and using stratagems, but can't hurt them, and when they have destroyed their own power go away; so likewise all they that war against the church, ταύτην μὲν οὐκ ἐσθίσουσιν, *cannot move her*." Again^g, "Neither the tyrant, nor the populace, nor *battalia's* of devils, nor the Devil himself, περὶ γὰρ οὐδὲν αὐτῶν ἰχνοῦν, *are able to prevail against them*," the saints. He not only observes^h, that faith is a foundation, and the rest the building; butⁱ calls it, τῆς πέτρης τῆς ἀσέβητης, *the unbroken rock*; and adds, "Neither rivers nor winds falling upon us can do us any hurt, for we stand unshaken upon the rock." And elsewhere^k, "Well does he say in which we stand, for such is the grace of God, that, οὐκ ἔχει τέλος, οὐκ εἶδε πέρας, *it has no end, it knows no bounds*." And in another place he observes^l, that the Apostle "rightly calls faith a *shield*, for as that is cast about the whole body, being as

^f Comment. in If. 2. 2. Tom. 1. p. 1030.

^g In Rom. 8. Homil. 15. Tom. 3. p. 131.

^h In Heb. 6. Homil. 8. p. 431.

ⁱ In 1 Tim. 6. 20. Homil. 18. Tom. 4. p. 326.

^k In Rom. 5. 2. Homil. 9. Tom. 3. p. 66.

^l In Eph. 6. Homil. 24. Tom. 3. p. 888.

434 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

a wall, so is faith, *παντα γαρ αυτη ειχει*, for all things give way to it; wherewith, says he, ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the evil one, *ουδεν γαρ δυναται τειτον τον θυρεον διακοιλαε*, seeing nothing is able to cut this shield in pieces." And elsewhere he asks^m, "Are our good things in hopes? In hopes, but not human; these fail, and often make the man that hopes ashamed; or he dies, who is expected to do these things; or if he lives, he changes; ours are not such, *αλλα βεβαια η ακινητη η ελπις*, but our hope is firm and immoveable." There are two or three places in this writer referred to by *Vossius*ⁿ, against the saints perseverance, which have not occurred to me; and the last of these references is to a *Homily*, which, and many others with it, he owns is none of his, but a collection from him; and as he observes^o, is not to be depended upon as genuine; it being usual with such collectors to add things foreign to the doctrine of *Chrysostom*, and out of other authors.

^m In Rom. 5. 5. Homil. 9. Tom. 3. p. 67.

ⁿ Hist. Pelag. l. 6. Thes. 12. p. 566, 567.

^o Vid. Rivet. Critic. Sacri. l. 4. c. 1. p. 355.



Jerom says many things which countenance the doctrine of the perseverance of the church, of righteous persons, true believers, and regenerate ones. Upon *Amos* ix. 14. he has this note^r, "From hence we understand, that the church, to the end of the world, will be *shaken indeed with persecution*, sed nequaquam posse subverti, but can in no wise be overthrown; will be tempted, but not overcome; and this will be, because the Lord God omnipotent, or the Lord God of it, that is, of the church, hath promised that he will do it." And in another place he says^q, "We know, that the church in faith, hope, and love, is inaccessible and *inexpugnable*, there is none in it immature, every one is docible, impetu irumpere vel arte illudere potest nullus, no one by force can break in upon it, or by art illude it." And elsewhere he observes^r, that "as the islands are indeed smitten with frequent whirlwinds, storms and tempests, but are not overthrown, for an example of the evangelic house, which is founded upon

^r Hieron. Comment. in *Amos*, Tom. 6. p. 50. M.

^q Ib. adv. Jovinian. l. 1. Tom. 2. p. 7. D.

^r Ib. ad Algasiam, Tom. 3. p. 51. L. M.

436 The Cause of God and Truth.

a rock of a mighty bulk; so the churches which hope in the law, and in the name of the Lord the Saviour, speak by *Isaiab*, saying, *I am a strong city, a city which is not assaulted;*" that is, so as to be taken and destroyed. Much like to this is his remark on *Isa. li. 5.* "The right hand and arm of the Lord is he who saves for himself those who first *were lost*, ut nullus periret de his quos ei pater dederat, *that none of them might perish whom the Father had given to him*; for that either the souls of the saints, who in the midst of the *persecutions of this world*, firma in Deum soliditatae sunt fide, *are established with a firm faith in God*, or the multitude of churches among the *Gentiles*, are called *Isles*, we have frequently declared." Having mentioned *Prov. xxiv. 17.* he puts these questions, "If he falls how is he just? If just, how does he fall?" Which he answers thus, "But he does not lose the name of a just man, who, by repentance, always rises again;" moreover, having cited *Psal. xcii. 12.* he explains it after this manner, "They that are planted in the house of the Lord are *just men*, in ecclesia confirmati, *established in the church*; but they not at present, but hereafter shall flourish in the courts of the Lord, where there is a pure

^s Ib. Comment. in Isa. Tom. 5. p. 86. C.

^t Ib. ad Rusticum, Tom. 1. p. 76. E.

^u Ib. adv. Pelag. l. 2. Tom. 2. p. 97. C.

and

The Cause of God and Truth. 437

and safe possession." And, says he ^w, in another place, "Dost thou say, that the resurrection is of the soul, or of the flesh? I answer, not of the soul only, but of the flesh, which with the soul is *regenerated in the laver*; et quomodo peribit quae in Christo renata est, *and how shall that perish, which is regenerated in Christ?* And elsewhere he observes ^x, that "he who with his whole mind trusts in Christ, though, as a fallen man, he was *dead in sin*, fide sua vivit in perpetuum, *by his faith lives for ever.*" Once more, "The building, says he ^y, which is laid upon the foundation of Christ, of which the Apostle speaks, as a *wise master builder I have laid the foundation*, nunquam destruetur, sed permanebit in perpetuum, *shall never be destroyed, but shall abide for ever.*" He asserts the security of the saints, notwithstanding all the efforts and attempts of Satan by his power and policy to destroy them. "He (the Devil) says he ^z, will endeavour to enter into Judah, that is, the house of confession, and frequently, through them who are negligent in the church, he will come up even to the neck, desiring to suffocate believers in Christ; and

^w Ib. Adv. error. Joan. Hierosol. p. 60. E.

^x Ib. ad Minerium, Tom. 3. p. 62. I.

^y Ib. Comment. in Hieremiam, Tom. 5. p. 160. F. vid. etiam Comment. in Oseam, Tom. 6. p. 20. K. p. 21. G.

^z Ib. Comment. in Isa. Tom. 5. p. 17. F.

438 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

he will stretch out his wings, filling the whole country of *Immanuel*, sed non poterit obtinere, quia habet *Judas* praesentem Deum, *but cannot obtain, because Judah has God present with him.*" Upon *Isa. xiv. 16.* he makes this remark^a, "He shook, he does not overthrow, hence one of them that were shaken, and yet did not fall, says, *my feet were almost gone*; and the Apostle speaks to believers, to take the armour of God and stand against the snares of the Devil. The house indeed which is founded on a rock, is not shaken by any tempest;" that is, so as to be overthrown. He has another passage to the same effect^b, "When, says he, the Devil shall come, who is, by interpretation, the reprover and corrector, upon the land and country of believers, and of them whom the Lord shall feed, in the strength, and in the majesty of the Lord his God, and he, the Devil, shall tread upon them through various tribulations, and as a proud man shall ascend and depress the houses of our souls, that is, *our bodies*, et tamen nihil nos a Christi charitate separaverit, yet nothing shall separate us from the love of Christ." The grace of love he more than once represents as that which shall abide and never be lost. Upon *Matt. xxiv. 12.* he

^a Ib. p. 37. E.

^b Ib. Comment. in Mich. Tom. 6. p. 68. C.

The Cause of God and Truth. 439

has this note ^c; "He does not deny the faith of all, but of many, *for many are called but few are chosen*; for in the *Apostles*, et similibus eorum permansura est charitas, and *them that are like them*, love remains; concerning which it is written in *Cant. viii. 7. Rom. viii. 35.* And in another place he expresses himself thus ^d; "And because love never fails, he, who is in the soundness of love, that is, as he explains it in the same place, who loves the Lord *with all his soul, with all his heart, and with all his strength*, nunquam et ipse corrui, *he himself also never falls*, according to *Rom. viii. 35.*" Now this perseverance and continuance in grace he denies is owing to the free will of man, but is to be ascribed to the mercy and power of God; which he concludes ^e from *2 Thes. iii. 3.* ergo non liberi arbitrii potestate sed Dei clementia conservamur, *Therefore*, says he, *we are preserved not by the power of free will, but by the clemency of God.*" And a little after ^f having mentioned the words of Christ to *Peter* in *Luke xxii. 32.* he thus addresses the *Pelagians*; et certe juxta vos in Apostoli erat positum potestate, si voluisset, ut non deficeret fides ejus, *but truly according to you it was in the power*

^c Ib. Comment. in Matt. Tom. 9. p. 33. B. C.

^d Ib. Comment. in Tit. p. 110. M.

^e Ib. Adv. Pelag. l. 1. Tom. 2. p. 95. E.

^f Ib. p. 96. F.

440 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

of the Apostle if he would, that his faith should not fail." Jerom does indeed sometimes ^s speak of the Spirit of God being taken away and quenched; but then, by the Spirit, he means the gifts of the Spirit, such as are mentioned in 1 Cor. xii. 8, 9, 10. The text in Eccl. vii. 15. he understands ^b not of one that is really just, but of one who seems to himself to be so. It must be owned, that there are some expressions of Jerom's here and there, which are not easy to be reconciled either with himself, or this doctrine; as when he seems ⁱ to make the perpetuity of God's gifts to depend upon the worthiness of men, and mens continuance in grace to lie in the power of their wills, contrary to what he at other times asserted, which has been already observed; as also when he says ^k, that "God indeed has planted, and no man can root up his plantation; but because this planting is in his own free will, no other can root it up, nisi ipsa praeberit assensum, *unless that assents to it.*" And in another place he says ^l, "That though no one can pluck out of the hand of God, yet he that is held may fall out of the hand of God, propria voluntate, *by his own will.*" And

^s Ib. ad Hedib. Tom. 3. p. 49. L. p. 50. C.

^b Ib. Comment. in Isa. Tom. 5. p. 50. B.

ⁱ Ib. Comment. in Hieremiani. Tom. 5. p. 150. G.

^k Ib. Comment. in Matt. Tom. 9. p. 22. B.

^l Ib. Comment. in Oseam, Tom. 6. p. 10. L.

again,

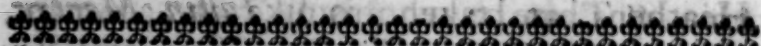
The Cause of God and Truth. 441

again, "That he who is like an adamant stone, which can't be hurt, or overcome by any, yet may be dissolved by the alone heat of deadly lust. And this he says^m after he had expressed the doctrine of the saints perseverance in a very strong manner. Moreover, he assertsⁿ, that the *Ethiopians* may, upon repentance, become the children of God, and the children of God, by falling into sin, may become *Ethiopians*; and yet in the same *leaf* stands a testimony to the doctrine of perseverance, which is cited above. But these must be reckoned among *Jerom's* unguarded expressions, by which we are not to form a judgment of his sentiments, against the numerous testimonies produced to the contrary.

^m Ib. Comment. in Amos, p. 47. A.

ⁿ Ib. p. 50. C.





C H A P. VI.

Of the HEATHENS.

TO the doctrine of the *antients*, concerning the necessity of grace to the performance of every good work, the *Pelagians* objected the virtues and famous actions of the *Heathens*. These *Vossius*, a favourite author of Doctor *Whitby's*, has largely proved ^a under various *theses* or propositions, to want all the conditions requisite in good works; such as doing them according to the law of God, in love to him, from faith in him, and with a view to his glory; and that tho' some few of the *antients* were of opinion, that the more virtuous among the *Heathens*, such as *Socrates*, and others, were saved, yet this notion was condemned of old by the other *Fathers*, especially in the times of *Austin*. The collection which Dr. *Whitby* ^b has made out of the *Fathers* is very little to the purpose, chiefly relating to the endowments of nature, the blessings of providence, and temporal favours bestowed on *Heathens* in common with others, denied by none. The principal testimonies in favour of the good works and salvation of the

^a Hist. Pelag. l. 3. Par. 3. p. 358. ad 379.

^b Discourse, &c. p. 550, &c. Ed. 2. 527, &c.

The Cause of God and Truth. 443

Heathens, are taken from *Justin Martyr*, *Clement of Alexandria*, *Chrysostom*, and *Jerom*; but these, as *Dr. Edwards* observes^c, at least some of them, had been bred in a *philosophic* way themselves, and so had retained a *charity* for that sort of men, yea, thought better of them than they deserved. Besides, should these testimonies be examined, they'll not be found so full and express as they are thought to be; and other passages of these writers may be produced contradicting of them. As to *Justin Martyr*, when he says, that such as *Socrates* and *Heraclitus* were *Christians*, he does not mean, as a learned man of our own nation has observed^d, that they were perfectly, only in part so; that is, as they were partakers of, and lived according to the λογος, or *reason*, which Christ, the Word and Son of God, imparts to every man. And as to *Clement of Alexandria*, *Vossius* has clearly shewn^e, that he could not say or think that any could be saved without faith, and without the knowledge of Christ; which he supposed the Heathens had through Christ's descent into hell, and preaching to them there. Nor that he could mean, that the philosophy of the *Greeks* was sufficient to salvation, only at most, that it was one degree towards,

^c *Veritas Redux*, p. 439.

^d *Bulli Judicium*, *Eccl. Cathol. de necess. credendi quod Christ. sit Deus*, append. ad c. 7. p. 201, &c.

^e *Hist. Pelag.* l. 3. Par. 3. p. 376, 377.

444 *The Cause of God and Truth.*

or what had a tendency to lead to Christ: And though *Chrysostom* says, that before the coming of Christ they that did not confess him might be saved, yet he elsewhere affirms^f, that the works of men ignorant of God, are like to the garments of the dead, who are insensible of them; his words are these, "They that labour in good works, and know not the God of piety, are like, *λευκὰς νεκρῶν*, to the remains of the dead, who are cloathed with beautiful garments, but have no sense of them." And though *Jerom* talks in one place^g, of "the knowledge of God being by nature in all, and that no man is born without Christ, and hath not in himself the seeds of wisdom and justice, and other virtues; whence many without faith, and the Gospel of Christ, do some things either wisely or holily." Yet in another place he says^h, "Let us bring forth that sentence (*the just shall live by faith*) against those who not believing in Christ think themselves to be strong, wise, temperate, and just; that they may know that no man *liveth without Christ*, *sine quo omnis virtus in vitio est*, without whom all virtue is to be reckon'd for vice. To which I shall add two or three testimonies more, shewing, that the virtues of the Heathens were not properly good works, but had only a shew

^f Serm. de fid. et leg. nat. Tom. 6. p. 838.

^g Comment. in Gal. p. 70. M.

^h Ib. p. 76. B.

The Cause of God and Truth. 445

of them, and were insufficient to salvation, and conclude: Says *Origen*ⁱ, "If a conversation of good manners were sufficient to men for salvation, how is it that the *philosophers* among the *Gentiles*, or many among *hereticks*, *continenter viventes nequaquam salvantur, who live soberly, are not saved?* but because the falsity of their doctrine darkens and defiles their conversation." Again, he observes^k from *Peter* in *Clement*, "That good works which are done by unbelievers profit them in *this world*, non et in illo ad consequendam vitam aeternam, *but not to obtain eternal life in the other.*" *Cyprian* has these words^l, "The *philosophers* also profess to follow this (patience) but as their wisdom is false so is their patience; for, how can he be either *wise* or *patient*, qui nec sapientiam nec patientiam Dei novit, *who neither knows the wisdom nor patience of God?*" *Ambrose*^m expresses himself in this manner, "Virtues without faith are leaves, they seem to be green but cannot profit; they are moved with the wind, because they have no foundation. How many *Heathens* have mercy, have sobriety? but they *have no fruit*, quia fidem non habent, *because they have no faith.*"

ⁱ In Matt. Homil. 27. fol. 53.

^k Ib. Homil. 35. fol. 74. vid. etiam Comment. in Rom. 1. 2. fol. 142.

^l De bono patientiae, p. 313. ^m Enarrat. in Ps. 1. p. 665.



A
T A B L E
O F T H E

ANTIENT WRITERS *cited in this Treatise,*
with the Editions of them made use of
in it.

- | | |
|---|--|
| <p>A MROSE, p. 82, 181, 283,
354, 429. <i>Ed.</i> Paris 1661.
ANTHONY, p. 145. <i>in Bibl.</i>
<i>patr. Ed. Tertia</i>, Paris 1610.
<i>per Marg. de la Bigne.</i>
ARNOBIUS, p. 133. 244.
Hanov. 1603. <i>cum notis</i>
Elmenhorst.
ATHANASIUS, p. 59, 149,
259, 334, 408. Colon.
1686.
ATHENAGORAS, p. 221. <i>ad</i>
<i>calcem Justinii.</i>
BARNABAS, p. 22, 103, 217,
308, 373. <i>ad calcem Ignatii.</i>
BASIL, p. 70, 158, 270, 343,
417. Paris 1618.
CHROMATIUS, p. 406. <i>in</i>
<i>Bibl. patr.</i> Paris 1610.
CHRYSOSTOM, p. 87, 193,
291, 361, 432. Eton. 1612.
<i>a Savilio.</i>
CHURCH at Smyrna, p. 22,
108. <i>apud Euseb. Hist. Eccl.</i></p> | <p>CLEMENT of Alexandria,
p. 40, 115, 227, 316, 381.
Paris 1631.
CLEMENT of Rome, p. 16,
101, 215, 307, 372. Oxon.
1669.
CYPRIAN, p. 53, 127, 240,
328, 397. Paris 1643.
CYRILL, p. 73, 167, 269.
Oxon. 1703. <i>a Milles.</i>
DIDYMUS, p. 172, 348. <i>in</i>
<i>ter opera Hieronymi.</i>
EPIPHANIUS, p. 187, 288.
Colon. 1682.
EUSEBIUS, p. 140, 251,
332, 404. <i>Hist. Eccl. Mo-</i>
<i>gunt.</i> 1672. <i>Preparat. Evang.</i> Co-
lon. 1688. <i>juxta Ed.</i> Paris
1628.
FAUSTINUS, p. 166. Oxon.
1678.
FIRMICUS, p. 146. Oxon.
1662.</p> |
|---|--|

GAUDEN-

A Table, &c. 447

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>GAUDENTIUS, p. 190. in <i>Bibl. patrum</i>, Paris 1610.</p> <p>GREGORY of Nazianzum, p. 74, 169, 272, 345, 421. Paris 1628.</p> <p>GREGORY of Neo-Caesarea, p. 238. Paris 1621.</p> <p>GREGORY of Nyssa, p. 173, 277, 349, 423. Paris 1615.</p> <p>HILARY of Poitiers, p. 65, 156, 263, 340, 414. Basil. 1570.</p> <p>HILARY the Deacon, p. 78, 179, 281, 352, 426. inter <i>Ambrosii opera</i>.</p> <p>JEROM, p. 91, 201, 295, 363, 435. Paris 1546. per Erasmus.</p> <p>IGNATIUS, p. 21, 104, 218, 374. Lond. 1680. a Vossio.</p> <p>IRENÆUS, p. 34, 111, 224, 313, 376. Paris 1675.</p> <p>JUSTIN, p. 23, 105, 219, 311. Paris 1636.</p> <p>LACTANTIUS, p. 133, 247, 403. Genev. 1630.</p> <p>MACARIUS, p. 154, 253, 338, 411. Paris 1621.</p> <p>MARK the Eremit, p. 164, 289, 359. in <i>Bibl. patrum</i>. Paris 1610.</p> <p>The MARTYRS of France,</p> | <p>p. 379. apud Euseb. <i>Hist. Eccl.</i></p> <p>MINUTIUS FOELIX, p. 29. Oxon. 1662.</p> <p>NOVATIAN, p. 57, 131. inter <i>opera Tertullian</i>.</p> <p>OPTATUS, p. 161, 268. Paris 1679.</p> <p>ORIGEN, p. 47, 120, 230, 321, 392. <i>Opera Lat. per Merlin</i>. Paris 1512. Gr. Lat. ab Huetio. Colon. 1685. <i>Contr. Cels. a Spencero</i>. Cantabr. 1677.</p> <p>PACIANUS, p. 176. in <i>Bibl. patr.</i> Paris 1610.</p> <p>PAULINUS of Tyre, p. 138. apud Euseb. <i>Hist. Eccl.</i></p> <p>POLYCARP, p. 22, 110. apud Euseb. <i>Hist. Eccl.</i></p> <p>RUFFINUS, p. 197. inter <i>opera Hieronymi</i>.</p> <p>TATIAN, p. 222. ad <i>calcem Justin</i>.</p> <p>TERTULLIAN, p. 45, 116, 229, 318, 386. Paris 1634.</p> <p>THEOPHILUS of Alexandria, p. 199. inter <i>opera Hieronymi</i>.</p> <p>THEOPHILUS of Antioch, p. 222. ad <i>calcem Justin</i>.</p> <p>VICTORINUS, p. 162, 267. in <i>Bibl. patr.</i> Paris 1610.</p> |
|--|---|

F I N I S.

ERRATA et CORRIGENDA.

PART I. page 10. line 3, 4. at the end of some Hebrew words, put $\int$ instead of $\int$; so in p. 14. l. 7. and p. 23. l. 19. p. 22. l. 14. r. were. p. 42. l. 24. r. men. p. 191. l. 7. r. or. p. 244. l. 1. r. men. p. 260. l. 1. r. βλέπομεν. p. 293. l. 9. r. complutenfian. p. 312. l. 5. r. סלח . Part II. p. 13. l. 24, 26, at the end of some Hebrew words, put $\int$ instead of $\int$. p. 88. l. 23. dele in this spiritual manner. p. 147. l. 6. r. ye. p. 180. l. 26. put V. p. 182. l. 17. r. $\chi\lambda\iota\sigma\iota\varsigma$. p. 254. l. 8. dele I. p. 261. l. 6. r. טל . p. 397. l. 9. r. that. Part III. p. 96. l. 30. r. that. p. 130. margin, for Whitby r. Limborch. p. 148. l. 29. r. that. p. 190. l. 9. margin, r. habituum. p. 192. l. 11. r. each. p. 197. l. 2. margin, r. $\pi\epsilon\rho\sigma\sigma\omicron\nu\mu\alpha\zeta\epsilon\delta\alpha\iota$. p. 205. l. 18. margin, r. aliquis. p. 299. l. 27. put the semicolon after excuse. Part IV. p. 8. l. 26, 27. for southern r. meridian. p. 15. l. 18. after opinions of r. almost all. p. 21. l. 11. r. $\pi\epsilon\rho\omega\epsilon\iota\sigma\mu\epsilon\nu\eta$. p. 37. l. 22. r. infidelitati. p. 43. l. 13. r. $\upsilon\iota\theta\epsilon\sigma\iota\alpha\iota$. p. 48. l. 27. r. injudiciously. p. 66. l. 12. r. in. p. 77. l. 17. r. fortition. p. 98. l. 5. r. Pelagiana. p. 104. l. 17. r. $\zeta\omega\eta$. p. 238. l. 22. r. original. p. 252. l. 22. r. brings. p. 270. l. 18. r. original. p. 333. l. 11. r. $\kappa\epsilon\gamma\lambda\alpha\sigma\epsilon\iota$. p. 335. l. 27. r. $\tau\alpha\upsilon\lambda\iota\eta\varsigma$. p. 350. l. 11. for v. r. ii. p. 373. l. 9. r. $\epsilon\sigma\kappa\epsilon\iota\zeta\epsilon\iota$. p. 378. l. 4. r. are. p. 383. l. 6. r. $\epsilon\pi\epsilon\gamma\gamma\epsilon\iota\alpha$. p. 399. l. 20. r. prophet. p. 412. l. 1. r. that.

